

## Nzalvztr-ngrng Kxmyapxbz

### 1 **aleluya**— (*hallelujah*)

Natq lc tqngi ‘aleluya’ drtwr ngrde ‘Naglqlzku Yawe.’ Murde mz natq Hibu, ‘hallel’ drtwr ngrde ‘glqpx,’ x ‘ya’ amrbc-ngrde mz nzrpinger ‘Yawe.’ Mz Inglis ‘hallelujah’ x ‘alleluia’ nznginidr natq kcpwz. Kzdung mzli rpi-kzku kx, ‘Awi Yawe’ mz nzrtekqtrngr natq lc, myapxbz mz kzdung nabz kxtr.

### 2 **angida**— (*amen*)

Natq lc ‘angida’ vzm mz ‘amen’, mz natq lr Hibu kx nzymne-ngrdr lr Israel. Mzli kang kqlu rpiku kx, ‘eu’ mrkc tqyrkrkipx nzkrka'ngr. A' mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Natqgu, nzryrngr kx ‘angida.’ Murde natq lc drtwr ngrde kx, ‘Eu, drtwrnge esz'ti mz nzkrka'ngr lc, x lxngitix kx Gct sa na-ayzlumle, murde esalzpe-ngrmle kx sa na-angidale natqde x lxngitix nike rlxtipekr vz-nqblq-angidrle me pnz drtwrde.’ Ngi natq ngr nzaolvzng, nzl-xngitingr x nzrlxng.

### 3 **aovxio**— (*conquer, overcome, defeat, win over*)

Natq lc tqngi ‘aovxio’ drtwr ngrde kx vecku badr enqmi rgung x nzmetxmng bagu. Mz nibrde enqmi lcng nzmnczmng bagu. Lr Rom nzotang badr lr Jiu x lr Rom nzaovxiong. Zbz gzpman ngr Rom atwzlr-ngrde ncblo ngr gzpman ngrdr x ncblo ngr vea nedrng mz nzwz-krdr Israel. X nzrtulrtr-ngrdr lr Jiu mz

nzvz-nqblq-krdr Lou scdrng x nzxpebznq takes badr.

Jiszs aovxiole Setzn badr drka' nedeng, x zmatq ngr nzbzngr x zmatq ngr alwx, mz nzbzo-krmle mz kros x nztulz-mou-krmle mz nzbzngr. Drka' x zmatq lcng sa tzmncbeng, a' nzmnclybzng mz Jiszs. Mz mzli kc navzm, Jiszs sa naodati-atwrnr-ngrde zmatq ngr nzbzngr x alwx. Mzli lcde, trpengr alwx x nzbzngr mz nrlc. X Setzn badr drka' nedeng sa namncng mz Hxl.

Krlzku nzaovxiongr nepunr drtwrgu kxtrka mz nzokatrkr Mqngrkxtr. Mzli kx aovxiongrgu mz zmatq ngrde, nepunr drtwrgu lcng tqtrka sa tzyng, a' nzmnclybzng mz zmatq ngrgu x mz zmatq ngr Mqngrkxtr. Nepunr drtwrgu lcng trnzrtulrtr-ngrdru nigu nzalengr alwx. A' mz zmatq ngr Mqngrkxtr krlzku nzvz-nqblq-alzu-krgr me pnz drtwr Gct.

#### 4 **bqlr nc ninz**— (*incense*)

Lr Israel nzangclr bqlr nc ninz mz Tentkxtr x mz Mangr-nzangiongr. Trvzpx-angidrpqu ye mz nc ninz, a' nzalepxm mz bqlr nounc kzbleng. Mzli kc tzangc-ngrde, mnrte mrlzvx. Frankinsens, ngi kz bqlr nounc. Ncblo kx nzkrly-angidrlr drtwr ngr vri nzkabzlr frankinsens mz itoto Jiszs. Mc natq kxtpowz mz Matiu 2:11. Nzycmnetr-kz-ngrdr bqlr nc ninz mz Nzrlaszng 30:1-9, 34-37, 37:25-29, Livae 2:1-2, 14-16, 6:14-16, 16:11-14, 24:1-9, Sam 141:2, Nzyrplapxng 25:9, Asaea 1:13, Malakai 1:11, x Luk 1:8-10. Gct ngyati drtwrde leplz nedeng mzli kx nzangc-ngrbzlr bqlr nc ninz kx ngi

blz mz gct kxpokia. Nzaelwapxngr 5:8 x 8:3-4  
alvztr-ngrde kx nzvzdzkr zsikapu ngr bqlr nc  
ninz drtwr ngrde nzkrka'kr leplz neng Gct mz  
nzvzdz-krdr Heven.

**5 da angidr ngr nzrpetingr x nzrkqngr—**  
*(principle of sowing and reaping)*

Mz Nzryrngkxtr nzrpetingr ngi kzdq  
nzycmne-ebzpxngr mz nike aleku mz nzlu-  
krgu. Nzale-krgu da kxmrlz apule nzrpeti-  
krgu rtq da kxmrlz. X nzrtwz-krgu da kxmrlz  
kx kam Gct bagu apule nzrkq-krgu dakxznzng  
kxmrlz mz da lcnq tqpetipeku. Nzmu napetiku  
koni, e nakqku koni, trngiu raes. Krlc opx  
angidr. Mz nqm q lcpwz, nzmu kx tqaleku  
da kxmrlz, e sa natwz-kzku da kxmrlz kx  
vzpxm mz Gct. A' nzmu kx tqaleku da kxtrka,  
e sa natwzku nzayrplapxngr kx vz-kzp bade.  
Doa kxkqlu mz drtwrdr nzrpilr kx nzkrzlzr  
nzesabrti-krdr Gct x rblx nzmckr Gct da  
kxtrkating kx nzalelr. A' Nzryrngkxtr pile kx  
rblx nzesabrti-krgu Gct. Sa nakamle da kxmrlz  
o nzayrplapxngr navz-nqblqle nike aleku. [2  
Samwel 22:21; Sam 18:20; Nzyrplapxngr 13:21;  
22:4; Jeremaea 31:16; Hosia 10:12; Matiu  
10:40-42; 16:27; Mak 9:41; Rom 2:5-10, 16;  
1 Korint 3:8-15; 2 Korint 5:10; Galesia 6:7-8;  
Efisz 6:8; Kolosia 3:23-25; Hibru 4:12; 11:6;  
Nzaelwapxngr 2:23; 20:12; 22:12]

Da angidr ngr nzrpetingr x nzrkqngr lc pi-  
kzle kx nzmu napetiku da kxpipznepwz, e  
nakqku da kxpipz kz. A' nzmu kx tqpetiku da  
kxkqlu, e nakq-kzku da kxkqlu kz. Mz nqm q  
lcpwz, nzmu na-aleku da kxmrlz kxkqlu, e sa

natwzku da kxmrlz kxkqlu kz mrkc Heven. A' nzmu kx tqaleku da kxmrlz kxpipz, e da kxmrlz scgu napipz kz mrkc Heven. Nzmu namrlztiku leplz o nzplanatiku nidr, x nzmu naka-nrbalqku da o napxtpx-ngrgu nzoka-trngr leplz, Gct sa na-ayzlumle da bagu mz nzvz-nqblq-krde nqm qrgu. [Matiu 7:2; Mak 4:24; Luk 6:37-38; 2 Korint 9:6-8]

**6 da kxnzprtrng mz nznginingr doa kxeszi'**— (*parts of a person*)

**6.1 ?Da li o da tq kxnzprtrng mz nznginingr doa kxeszi'?**— (*Are people body and soul or body soul and spirit?*)

**6.2 nrkrdrdq**— (*body*)

**6.3 nznginikr doa nide eszi'-krde**— (*soul*)

**6.3.1 nabz**— (*heart*)

**6.3.2 drtwr**— (*mind*)

**6.3.3 me pnz drtwr**— (*will*)

**6.3.4 nzwikr nelz**— (*emotions*)

**6.4 mqngr**— (*spirit*)

**6.1 ?Da li o da tq kxnzprtrng mz nznginingr doa kxeszi'?**— (*Are people body and soul or body soul and spirit?*)

Kristin nzkriz-krdr li blepxngr mz kx ngi da li o da tq kxnzprtrng mz nznginingr doa kxeszi'. Kz dung leplz nzlxngitilr kx da li nzprtrng mz nznginingr doa kxeszi': nrkrdrdqde x nabzde. A' leplz kxnzkqlung nzrpilr kx da lcng tq nzprtrng mz nznginingr doa kxeszi': nrkrdrdqde, nabzde, x mqngrde. Krlc nzalvztrngr kc tqvz-nqblqku mz buk kc. A' nadcpz mz drtwrgu kx Nzryrgrkxtr trnzaopx-angidrlru mz nzalvztrngr lc. Murde mz natq

kxesz' drtwr ngrde yctr zvz mz drtwr ngr natq kztedeng keng tzyc-aepztrpzng bade.

Kzdung ngalr nzymnetr-ngrdr mqngr doa kx blepx-ngrbz mz nabzde. A' kzdung leplz nzpnzkr drtwrdrle kx 'mqngr' lc drtwr ngrde apu-txpwzle 'drtwr' o 'nabz.' [Job 32:8, 18; Sam 31:5; 32:2; Esikel 11:19; Matiu 26:41; Mak 2:8; 14:38; Rom 8:16; 1 Korint 5:5; 6:17; 7:34; 14:2; 14-15; Hibru 4:12] Kxmule-esz' a' 1 Tesalonika 5:23 ycmnetr-ngrde krlcng tq amrlx: nrkrdrqt, nabz, x mqngr. X Hibru 4:12 pile kx mz nzxlr-krqu natq Gct luplxtrle nabzgu, vz-krlzbzle mqngrgu.

## 6.2 **nrkrdrqt**— (*body*)

Opx nike tqngi nrkrdrqtgu. Nrkrdrqtgu nzyangrngang, zyagox krlzlr nzkrlz-ngrbz nidr, x nzbzng. Mzli kc nrkrdrqtgu tzlu-ngrdr, nzbatrplzr bagu nzale-krqu da mz nrlc ka x nzymne-krbzku mz leplz. A' mz nzbzkr nrkrdrqtgu, rblxm bagu nzale-krqu da x nzymne-krbzku mz leplz.

Dalr nrkrdrqtgu nzatalz-ngrdr nigu mz alwx. Nrkrdrqtgung suti drtwrdr da kx mrlzbz bade, a' kzdung da lcng trnzokatrlru nigu. Nzryrn-grkxtr alvztr-ngrde nigu kx bzkq vz-nqblqku nzrtamitkr nrkrdrqtgu. [Matiu 5:29-30; Rom 6:6-7, 12-14, 19; 7:23] Nrkrdrqtgu sc Gct, trngiscguu, murde bz mz nzxpepx-krde nigu mz zmatq ngr alwx. Na-amrlue-zvzku Gct mz nrkrdrqtgu. [1 Korint 6:15; 19-20]

Mzli kc Jiszs nayzlu-ngrmle, sa natwzku nrkrdrqt kxmrna na-apule nrkrdrqtde. Nrkrdrqt lc tqmrna trpnzng nzsakr drtqde,

trpnzngr nzyagox-krde, x trpnzngr nzbz-krde. X sa nakrlzlr nzalengr da kxkqlu kx trkrlzkuu nzalengr mz nrkrdrdqgu mz nrhc ka. [1 Korint 15:35-54; Filipae 3:20-21] Mz nztwz-krgr nrkrdrdq kxmrna, doa amrlx naglxlr neke tqnginigu, da kc tqwaipwz Pita, Jemes x Jon nzglx-krdr Mosis x Elaeja, kxmule-esz' trnzmc-pnzlru nidr mzli kc. [Matiu 17:3-4; Mak 6:4-5; Luk 9:30-33]

### 6.3 **nzniginikr doa nide esz'-krde**— (*soul*)

Natq lr Inglis 'soul' ngi dalr doa kx trngiu nrkrdrdqde. Drtwr ngrde da kxtrnzmcung amrlx kx nzprtrpzng mz doa nznigini-krde nide esz'-krde. Krlcde seng: nabzde, drtwrde, me pnz drtwrde, nzryrlq-krde drtwr, nzwikr nelzde, nqmq krde, nzdcpxkr drtwrde da, x da kxnmulr lcng. 'Soul' lc sc tqllu zvz mzli kc nrkrdrdqde nabz-ngrde. Mz nztekqtrngr 'soul' mz Natqgu rpiku 'nabz' o mz ngalr mrkc 'nabz' tqycpe, mz nztekqtrngr 'soul,' nzrpinger 'nzwikr nelz,' o kzdq kz natq mou. [Matiu 22:37]

#### 6.3.1 **nabz**— (*heart*)

Natq lr Inglis 'heart' drtwr ngrde li mz Nzryrngkxtr. Mz Nzryrngkxtr Kc Kai, lr Israel nzrpilr kx nzaokr drtwr doa yc mz nabzde. Mz Nzryrngkxtr Kc Ate x mz Inglis 'heart' ngi mrkc tzycngr nzwikr nelz doa, nzabrtzlvz-krde da, nzvzkr drtwrde, x nzngyakr drtwrde. 'Nabz' prtr zvz mz nzniginikr doa nide esz'-krde. Mz nztekqtrngr 'heart' mz Natqgu, rpi-zvzku 'nabz.'

#### 6.3.2 **drtwr**— (*mind*)

Natq lr Inglis 'mind' nzteqqrngr mz 'drtwr.' X drtwr ngrde dalr doa mrkc tqaongr drtwrde, a' blepx mz tomna ngr narde. Tomna ngi dalr nrkrdrdqde, x krlzle nzbzng. A' 'drtwr' prtr zvz mz nzniginikr doa nide esz'-krde, kxmule-esz' nrkrdrdqde lc nabz.

Nzaokr drtwr kxnzrlxngiting tubq. [Rom 7:25; 1 Korint 2:16] Murde mzli kx aoti ngr drtwrgu da kx vz-rbr, nzaongr drtwr lcng trnzvzpxpqung mz drtwrgu. A' nzvzpxmqng mz drka' kcng tzrpilr nzaongr drtwr mz drtwrgu, o mz nzrvz-nqblq-krqu nqm q ngr alwx kcng mzli kc. Nzaokr drtwr kcng nzatalz-ngrdr nigu nzale-krqu da kx rpwa'-ngm Gct bagu, trnzvzpxpqung mz Gct. Mz mzli r nzaongr drtwr lcng tqtrka, narlxtibzku mz Jiszs nzokatr-krde nigu murde nzaok-krqu drtwrgu natubq. Mqngrkxtr krlz-kzle nzrpi-ngrbz nzaongr drtwr kxtubq mz drtwrgu. Nalalztq-angidrku mz nzkrz-krqu nzaongr drtwr lang kx nzvzpxmqng bade. Rngisc-kzgu nzaongr drtwr esz'-krqu.

### 6.3.3 **me pnz drtwr**— (*will*)

Mzli kc tr-rlxngitika-ngrgu, rblxm bagu nzale-krqu da kxtubq mz nzobqkr Gct. A' mzli kc tqarlapx-ngrde nigu, kamle bagu nzrkr-lzng murde namcpkxku nzvz-nqblq-krqu me pnz drtwrde, a' trngiu me pnz drtwrgu. X nzmcpkx-krqu me pnz drtwrde drtwr ngrde kx okatrle nigu mz nzale-krqu da kxtubq mz nzobq-krde. A' mz nzvz-nqblq-krqu me pnz drtwrgu, ale-zvzku da kx vz-rbr. Murde lrpzki kc pnz tqikztiku mz nzale-zvz-krqu alwx

atalz-ngrde nigu mz nzwikr nelzgu, nqm̄q krgung, x nzaokr drtwrgu kxtrka keng mzli kc. A' mrlz nzrlxti-krbzku mz Jiszs nzokatr-krde nzale-kr̄gu da kxtubq mz nzobq-krde x mz nzvz-nq̄blq-kr̄gu me pnz drtwr Mqngrkxtr kc tqmailz-zvzle nigu mz nzale-kr̄gu da kxmrlz. [Rom 8:5-15]

#### 6.3.4 **nzwikr nelz**— (*emotions*)

Mz nzwikr nelzgu, kzdung mzli abrtzku, kzdung mzli drtwrgu vz, kzdung mzli nelzgu prtzm, kzdung mzli drtwrgu ngya. Rblx nzabrtz-zvz-kr̄gu. A' Gct suti drtwrde kx narlxti-ngrbzku nzokatr-krde mz nzale-kr̄gu da kxtubq, kxmule-esz' da kx xngibzku mz drtwrgu, x nabzgu, x nelzgu nzatalz-ngrdr nigu mz nzalengr da kx trtubqu. Gct tr-sutiu drtwrde leplz nedeng nzvz-nq̄blq-krdr nvrveckr da kx nzxngibzlr mz nabzdr. A' suti drtwrde nzvz-nq̄blq-kr̄gu da kxtubq x mrlz mz nzobq-krde.

#### 6.4 **mqngr**— (*spirit*)

Mqngr doa ngi nrlarde kx glxle dalr lclxl̄r mqngr, kxmule-esz' enjrl, drka', o Gct esz'-krde. Mzli kc leplz mztr tzmc-ngrdr, mqngrdr nzbzng, murde Adzm rtrngzbx alwx. X mzli kx mqngr̄gu nzbz-ngrdr, nzkr̄lzlr nzymne-ngrbz badr drka'ng, a' rblx nzymne-krbzlr mz Gct x nzxl̄r-ngrbz bade. A' mzli kx mqngr̄gu nzlu-ngrdr, krlzku nzymne-krbzku mz Gct x nzxl̄r-ngrbz bade. [1 Korint 14:2, 14-15] Murde mzli kc tq̄lxngitiku Jiszs, Gct sc tq̄arlapx-ngrde nigu, amrnale x alule mqngr̄gu, [Sam 51:10-11; Esikel 11:19; 18:31; 36:26; Rom 1:9; 8:10, 15-



16; Efiszs 2:10; 1 Pita 3:18], x nzaxvctrpzku mz Jiszs mz mqngrgu. [1 Korint 6:19; 12:12-13] X mou, kam Gct Mqngrkxtr bagu mz nzmncpx-krmle mz mqngrgu, (kxmule-esz' mz nzycmne-rgu rpi-zvzku kx mncpxm mz nabzgu). [Jon 20:22; Rom 8:9, 11; 1 Korint 3:16; 6:19; 2 Korint 1:22; 5:5; Galesia 3:2; 4:6; 1 Jon 3:24; 4:13]

Ngalrdeng kc-kzng nzycmnetr-ngrdr mqngr doa nidr seleng: [Job 10:12; 15:13; 17:1; 20:3; Sam 34:18; 51:12, 17; 77:3, 6; 78:8; 104:29; 142:3; 143:4, 7; 146:4; Nzyrplapxngr 15:13; 18:14; 20:27; Kxalvztr 12:7; Asaea 26:9; 42:5; Nzyrningr 1:20; 2:11; Esikel 3:14; 13:3; 36:26; Daniel 2:1, 3; 5:20; 7:15; Hagai 1:14; Sekaraea 12:1. Malakai 2:15-16; Matiu 26:41; 27:50; Mak 2:8; 8:12; 14:38; Luk 1:46-47, 80; 8:55; 23:46; Jon 4:23-24; 11:33; 13:21; 19:30; Aposol 7:59; 17:16; 18:25; Rom 12:11; 1 Korint 2:11; 5:3; 5:5; 7:34; 15:45; 16:18; 2 Korint 2:13; 7:1, 13; Galesia 6:18; Efiszs 4:23; Filipae 4:23; Kolosia 2:5; 1 Tesalonika 2:17; 5:23; 2 Timoti 4:22; Filimon 25; Hibiru 4:12; Jemes 2:26]

Kzdung ngalr mz Nzryrngrkxtr nzycmnetr-ngrdr nabz x mqngr, o nabz x drtwr, mz ngalrde kxesz'. X mz ngalrde lcng, rblx nzrpingr kx drtwr ngrdr esz' o li mz drtwr ncblo kc tqryr-ngrdeng. [Job 7:11; Sam 19:7-8; 42:5; 51:10; 16-17; Luk 1:46-47]

## 7 dzbede Epikiurian— (*Epicurean philosophers*)

Dzbede Epikiurian nidr kzdung ncblo lr Grik mz mzli nyz Pol. [Aposol 17:18] Nzalvztr-ngrdr drtwr kx vz-rbr. Ncblo lcng nzvz-nqblqlr

nzalvztrkr kzdq ncblo drtqde Epikiurizs, kc tqlu mz mzlir yiz 342-270 BC. Alvztr-ngrde kx nzabrtzngr ngi da kxmyapxbz mz nzlu-krgru mz nrlc ka, x mrlz nzalengr da kxkqlu mz nzmctingr nzabrtzngr mz nzlungr. Mz nzmurde lcde, vqti drtq leplz da kznike batrpzle nzxngiti-krdr da kxmrlz mz drtwrdr x nrkr-drtqdr. A' nzpxtpx-ngrdr da kx rbatrpz zvetq x zmwxl. Nzlxngitilr kx gct ngrdrng trpqtitru drtwrdr leplz. A' nzalvztrkr Pol blepzbz mz dzbede Epikiurian. Murde alvztr-ngrde kx Gct aodu-angidrlle leplz x da kxmyapxbz mz nzlu-krgru mz nrlc ka ngi nrvz-nqblqngr me pnz drtwr Gct.

### 8 **dzbede Stoik**— (*Stoic philosophers*)

Dzbede Stoik nidr kzdung ncblo lr Grik mz mzli nyz Pol. [Aposol 17:18] Nzalvztr-rbr-ngrdr mz nzvz-nqblq-krde nzalvztrkr kzdq ncblo drtqde Seno kc tqlu mz mzlir yiz 332-260 BC. Alvztr-ngrde da kcng pwx. 1) Leplz namncng mz nrwx badr dalr nrlc ka, badr temz, nepi, nounc, nenq x kzdung kz da kxnmulr lcng. 2) Doa nalolvzo-lzbq. 3) Nzrkrlz-krde naetunepx zvx. 4) X namnc-xglele nide esz'-krde. Murde mz drtwrdr nzabrtzngr vzpxm mz nzrlr-ngrbz dalr nrlc nzvz-nqblq-krdr nqm q krdrng. Stoik nzglqpx-lzbqng. A' Pol alvztr-ngrde kx doa ne Gct na-avzo-lzbq mz nzvz-nqblq-krde me pnz drtwr Gct.

### 9 **hosana**— (*hosanna*)

Hosana ngi kzdq natq mz natq Hibru x mz natq Erameik kx drtwr ngrde 'okatr nigr' o 'arlapx nigr.' A' mz mzli nyz Jiszs, drtwr

ngr natq lc nztektqrpe x ngipe nzrkabomingr nzrglqpxngr. A' Sam 118:25 rpile kx, 'Yawe arlapx nigr mz nzokatr-krm nzaovxio-krqu.' Mz ngalrde lc 'arlapx nigr' tekqtrle natq 'hosana.' Leplz nzpilr natq lc mz nzrglqpxngr Jiszs mz Nrpakxmrlz kcng tq: [Matiu 21:9, 15; Mak 11:9-10; Jon 12:13]

10 **Israel**— (*Israel*)

10.1 **ncblo kc drtqde Israel**— (*the man named Israel*)

10.2 **nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12)**— (*the 12 tribes of Israel*)

10.3 **kandre kc Israel nzaxvctr-lxblr-krdr**— (*united Israel*)

10.4 **kandre kc Israel nzaki-lzbq-krdr**— (*divided Israel*)

10.5 **lr Jiu**— (*the Jews*)

10.6 **lr Hibru**— (*the Hebrews*)

10.1 **ncblo kc drtqde Israel**— (*the man named Israel*)

Isc x Jekop nzlipxmqng, x Isc nide kc tzmika kai. Trtedr Aesak. Jekop tekqtrpz Gct drtqde mz Israel, [Nou 32:28] kc drtwr ngrde 'nzbilusz-lzbqng mz Gct.' Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, kzdung mzli yrlqzbzle drtq ncblo lc Jekop, x kzdu-kzng mzli yrlqzbzle drtqde Israel.

10.2 **nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12)**— (*the 12 tribes of Israel*)

Israel mrlxde nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li. Mrlxde kcng esz'mz, Ruben, Simion, Livae, Judz, Isaka, x Sebiulzn, mztr nzmcbz mz olvz rde ayrnrngr kc tqngi Lea. X mrlxde kcng li, Josip x Benjamin, mztr nzmcbz mz olvz rde krali, drtqde Resel. Mrlxde kcng li, Dan x Naftzli, mztr

nzmcbz mz kxnzawz ne Resel, drtqde Bilha. X mrlxde kcng li, Gad x Asz, mztr nzmcbz mz kxnzawz ne Lea, kc drtqde Silpa. Mrlx Israel lcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li nidr nou nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12). Leplz kcng tzvzpxmqng mz ncblo lcng nzkqlebzng 'Lr Israel.'

Mzli kc lr Israel tzmnc-ngrdr Ijpt x Jekop sc tqlobe, amrlzleng mrlx lcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12). X mrlxde Josip, mrlxde li drtqdr Efrem x Manase. [Nou 48:1-6] Nqvi lcng tzvzpxmqng mz ncblo lcng nzling nzkqlebzng 'nctq nqvi,' murde mz nibrde nctq nqvi lcng nzling nztekqtrlr nqvi lr trtedr, x trpengr nqvi kx nzkqlebz 'Josip.' A' ngi-alzu nqvi lcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-esz' (11) x nctq nqvi lcng nzling. Drtq nqvi lcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-tq (13) nidr seleng: Ruben, Simion, Livae, Judz, Isaka, Sebiulzn, Efrem, Manase, Benjamin, Dan, Naftzli, Gad x Asz. A' lr Livae nzyrlqpxng mz nqvi lcng murde nzwztrpzng mz Gct. X mzli kc tzakipx-ngrdr drtc' ngr Kenan, lr Livae trnzrlr-ngrpwzu nzrnginyz-krdr drtc'. A' leplz mz nqvi lr Israel kc-kzng nakabzlr kranzpnou ngr da scdrng mz nqvi lr Livae.

### 10.3 **Kandre kc Israel nzaxvctr-lxblr-krdr** — (*United Israel*)

Mzli kc lr Israel tzkqlupx-ngrdr krlzlbzle milion kxesz' (1,000,000), nzrlaszlr Ijpt x Gct okatrlle nidr mz nzaovxio-krdr krkcng tzmncng mz drtc' kc tzkqlebz 'Kenan.' Mz nibr nzaovxio-krdr leng, sc tqnginipede kandre ngr Israel. X nqvi lr Israel lcng amrlx nzmncng elr.

Mzli lc kandre kc Israel xvctr-lxblr.

#### 10.4 **kandre kc Israel nzaki-lzbq-krdr**— (*divided Israel*)

A' mz nibr nzbzkr King Solomon, kandre ngr Israel nzakipxng mz kandre kxli. Nzakipxngr lc ngida mz yiz 920 BC. Kzdq kandre sa tzkqlebepz Israel x kzdq kz nzkqlebz Judz. Nqvi nzpnu-esz' (10) lcde seng nzprtrpzng mz Israel: Ruben, Simion, Isaka, Sebiulzn, Efrem, Manase, Dan, Naftzli, Gad x Asz. X nqvi lr Judz x Benjamin nzprtrpzng mz kandre kc Judz. Lr Livae nzlvaliong, kzdung nzmncng Israel x kzdung nzmncng Judz. King kxkqlu nztrkang mrkc Israel krali lc, x nzangioler gct kzbleng. Mz nzmukrde lcde mz yiz 723 BC, Gct batrpzle mz kandre ngr Asiria nzaovxiongr Israel x nzvzmingr nidr Asiria. Zbz lr Israel nzyrlz-etrng badr lr Asiria x nzangioler badr gct nedrng x nzmrbtrtr mz drtwrdr kx nidr doa lr Israel. Kzdung mzli nqvi lr Israel lcng nzkqlebz 'nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu-esz' tzmrbng.' A' trmrbr-angidrung, murde krlzku mrkc tzvzkilr. Nzaovxiong x nzaxvctrpzng mz leplz kcng tzaovxioler nidr. Trnzvztrpzng mrka mz Trmctu ngr Solomon o Papua Niugini, da kc tqwai nzpikr kzdung leplz leng.

#### 10.5 **lr Jiu**— (*the Jews*)

Mzli lcde, kandre ngr Judz vz zvz mz nibr Asiria nzaovxio-krde Israel. Kzdung king kxnmrlzng nzaclvelr Judz, a' king rdr kxnzkqlung nztrkang. Mz nzmukrde lc, batrpz Gct mz kandre ngr Bxbilon nzaovxiongr Judz mz 586 BC. X lr Judz nzkqlung nzvzming

Bxbilon. A' kzdung nidr sa tzvz-nqblqbelr Lou sc Yawe elr. X mz nibr yiz nzpnu-rlimz (70) kzdung lr Judz lcng nzyzlu-mopqng mz kandre ngr Judz. Mzli lc nzmncbeng Bxbilon, lr Bxbilon sc tzkqle-ngrbzlr leplz ngr Judz lcng, lr Jiu. Mz nzyzlupe-mou-krdr kc mz kandre nyzdr; nzkqle-mopwzlr 'Israel,' x doa kcng nzkqlebzng 'lr Jiu.' Mz nibr mzli lcde, lr Jiu x lr Israel drtwr ngrde esz'.

Mz mzli r Nzryrngrkxtr kc Ate, lr Rom nzodatilr Jerusalem x Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe mz 70 AD murde mz nzxpqbrlrkr lr Jiu. X mz nibrde, lr Jiu nzodaliting mrkang kqlu mz nrlc tulvzo x trpnzng nyzdr kandre mz yiz lcng siu-esz'-trtqki-rpwxmz (1,900). Leplz nzkqlung nzlxngitilr kx Nzryrngrkxtr plzpxle kx Gct sa nakqlele lr Jiu mz nzyzlu-mou-krmlr Israel x nznginyz-krdr kandre lc, x Jiszs sc tqyzlu-atem. Zbz mz yiz 1948 AD, kzdung lr Jiu nzabzomoulr kandre ngr Israel mzli kc tqyrkrpxpe-ngrbz Vea Kxetu Krali (Second World War) kc tqtalvzpxle nrlc atwrnrngr. Kxmule-esz' nzkqlukr lr Jiu kcng tzmncng mrkzbleng mz nrlc nzmyaszpxlr krkcng tzmncng Israel, a' mz nzyckr kandre ngr Israel leplz kxnzkqlung delc tzlxngiti-ngrdr kx nzyzlu-krm Jiszs esotrpem.

### 10.6 lr Hibru— (*the Hebrews*)

Lr Israel amrlx nzvzpxmqng mz Ebraam. Ebraam vzpxm mz nqvi lr Ebr, kc tzkqlebz 'lr Hibru.' [Luk 3:35] Lr Israel x lr Hibru nznginidr kz lr Hibru. A' kzdu-kzng leplz mz nqvi lr Ebr kcng trnzvzpxpqung mz Ebraam. A' leplz lcng mzli ka trnzqlepwzlruidr nidr esz'-

krdr lr Hibru. Kzdung mzli nzkqle-kzpzlr 'lr Sem,' mz nzvzpx-krmlr mz nqvi lr Sem, kzdq mrlx Noa. Lr Jiu nzngini-kzdr lr Sem. Mz Inglis nzkqlebz nidr 'Semites.' Leplz kcng tzmncng mz 'Middle East,' mz kandre kcng Israel, Arabia, Jodzn, Lebanon, Irak, Iran, x kzdu-kzng kandre kxyc-aepztrpzng badr, nidr lr Sem.

**11 Jiszs aotr-angidrl Gct Trte—** (*exact likeness*)

[2 Korint 4:3-4; Kolosia 1:15, 19; 2:9; Hibru 1:3] Mz nzrpngr kx Jiszs aotr-angidrl Gct Trte, trycmnetr-ngrdeu kxmu nzobqkr Jiszs, murde Gct nide mqngr x trpnzng nrkrdrdq. A' Jiszs apu-txpwzle Gct Trte mz nztr-krde, nzryckr drtwrde, nztubq-krde, zmatq ngrde, nqm q krdeng, x kzdu-kzng da kxnmulr lcng. Me pnz drtwr Gct nzrsakrlrng mz me pnz drtwr Jiszs. Da amrlx kx pile x aleleng, ngi nike suti drtwr Trte nzpi-krdeleng x nzale-krdeleng. Trte ncdr Jiszs nzrsakrlrng mz da amrlx, a' ngi txpwz da lcde seng li kx blepxpwz: 1) Jiszs ni-kzde kzdq ncblo mz nrkrdrdq. 2) X Jiszs alele nike suti drtwr Trte. Mz nzkriz-krngu Jiszs x nqm q krdeng, krlz-kzku Gct Trte x nqm q krdeng.

Gct wz-ngrde Adam ncdr Iv mz nzapu-krdr nide. A' kzdung la da kxblepxbzng. 1) Trnznginidru gct. 2) Nzrngiscng nrkrdrdq x nzmnc-txpwzng mrkc esz', a' Gct tr-rngiscu nrkrdrdq x mnc mrkang kqlu. 3) Gct krlzle da amrlx x rngiscde zmatq amrlx, a' leplz trnzkrizlru da amrlx nzrngiscnepwzng zmatq

kxpipz. A' kzdung la da kx nzkxmu-tpwzlr esz': 1) Nzkrzlzr nzao-krdr drtwrdr, nzdctipxkr drtwrdr da, nzale-krdr nike pnz drtwrdr, x nzrmrlzting. 2) Gct yrlqle nidr mz nzaclve-krdr nrlc ka. 3) Mzli kc trnzrtrngztika-ngrbzlr alwx, trpnzngr scdr alwx, a' nztubqng x nztrng. Gct yrlq-kzle drtwr kx na-axvctr-ngrbzle nidr bade mz mqngrdrng, a' trngida-pnzur murde nzrtrngzbzng alwx. Kxmule-esz' a' mzli ka kxnzrlxngiting nzaxvctrpzng mz Jiszs mz mqngrdrng, x nzaxvctrpebzng mz Gct. Mzli kc navz-ngrgu Heven, sa na-apuku Gct, a' da kx bletixpwz nzm trmnckuu mrkang kqlu x trpnzngr nzkrz-krngu da amrlx. A' sa nakrlzku da amrlx kcng tqsutu drtwr Gct nakrlzku x nangiscgu zmatq ngrde. X da amrlx nayclzmqng bagu x doa amrlx namnclzmqng bagu, mz nzmncz-krbzku mz Gct Trte, Jiszs x Mqngrkxtr. Jiszs aotr-angidrlle Gct Trte. X sa na-apuku Jiszs, a' ngi tpxwz mz nzmnc-xgle-krngu nide. Jiszs batrple bagu nzmnc-krngu mz zmatq ngrde. X trpnzngr nzmnc-krngu a' ngi tpxwz mz zmatq ngrde nzbatr-krmlle nzmnc-krngu. [Kolosia 1:17; Hibu 1:3]

## 12 **Judz**— (*Judah*)

12.1 **mrlx Israel**— (*son of Israel*)

12.2 **nqvi lr Israel**— (*line of Israel*)

12.2.1 **nqvi lr king**— (*line of kings*)

12.2.2 **nqvi lr Kxnzmcpx**— (*line of Christ*)

12.3 **drtc' ngr Judz**— (*land of Judah*)

12.4 **kandre Judz**— (*country of Judah*)

12.1 **mrlx Israel**— (*son of Israel*)



Judz ngi kzdq mrlx Jekop (Israel) kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12), x mrlx Lea. [Nou 29:31-35; 35:22-26]

### 12.2 **nqvi lr Israel**— (*line of Israel*)

Mrlxng Judz nznginidr kzdq nqvi lr Israel. [Nzrlaszng 1:1-7; Nzkqlu-krdr 1:26]

#### 12.2.1 **nqvi lr king**— (*line of kings*)

Jekop (Israel) plzpx-pnzle natq Gct kx king kc tqaclvele lr Israel navzpxm mz nqvi lr Judz. [Nou 49:1;8-10]

#### 12.2.2 **nqvi lr kc Kxnzmcp**— (*line of Christ*)

King Devet vzpxm mz nqvi lr Judz, x Gct esalz-ngrbzle bade kx kzdq ncblo esz' mz ncblo kcng tzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lrde sa nangini-zvzde king kx na-aclevele Israel. [2 Samwel 7:8-16; 1 King 9:4-5; 1 Be Ngrdr 17:11-14; Luk 1:30-33] Mz nibrde lr Israel sc tzlxngititipelr nze-salzngr lc tqycmnetr-ngrde Kxnzmcp (Jiszs).

### 12.3 **drtc' ngr Judz**— (*land of Judah*)

Mzli kc lr Israel tzaovxio-ngrdr drtc' kc tzkqlebzlr Kenzn, nzakipxbzng mz nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12). X nqvi lr Judz nzkabzlr drtc' kxetu. X mz nibrde nzkqlebz drtc' nyzdr nqvi lr Judz, drtc' ngr Judz, o ngi txpwz 'Judz.' [Josua 15:20-63]

### 12.4 **kandre kc Judz**— (*country of Judah*)

Nqvi lr Judz sc tzaovxiopelr drtc' ngr Judz abzo mz yiz 1400 BC. Zbz mz nibr nzbzkr King Solomon mz yiz 920 BC, kandre kc Israel nzakipxng mz kandre kxli, Israel mrkc nort x Judz mrkc ulu (south). [2 Be Ngrdr 10:1-11:13] Kandre kc Judz vzmitr drtc' ngr Judz, Benjamin x Simion. Zbz lr Bxbilon nzaovxiolr kandre

kc Judz mz yiz 586 BC. [2 King 24:1-25:21; 2 Be Ngrdr 36:5-21] Mzli kc tzmncng Bxbilon, nzkqlebz nidr 'lr Jiu,' murde nzvzpxmqng mz Judz. [Estz 2:5-8]. Mz mzli nyz Jiszs, kandre kx ngi Judz mzli kc, tzipibz 'Judiz,' a' ncngrbz ngrde blepxbz kxpipez mz Judz.

### 13 **kranzpnu ngr da**— (*tithe, tenth*)

'Kranzpnu ngr da' drtwr ngrde kx nzmu kx tqrnginam toplu ngr dakxnzng kx nzpnu-esz', nakaq toplu naesz'. Nzmu kx tqkqq nra nounc trtqki-esz' (100), nakaq nra nzpnu-naesz'. Nzmu kx tqnginem animol nzpnu-esz' kx mzte nzmc x kx nzabuti, nakaq animol naesz'. Lou sc Mosis rpile kx leplz mz nqvi lr Israel kc-kzng nakabzlr kranzpnu ngr dakxnzng nadr x animol nedrng amrlx mz ncblo kcng tzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lr Livae, murde lr Livae nzwztrpzng mz Gct x trnzrlr-ngrpwzu nzrnginyz-krdr drtc'. Zbz nqvi lr Livae lcng nzkabzlr kranzpnu ngr da lcng amrlx mz nqvi lr Eron kc tqvzpxm mz nqvi lr Livae, murde nidr pris neng Yawe. Kranzpnu ngr da nzka-ngrdrle, nangi zvz krkcng tqmrlz-esz'ngrng mz dakxnzng x animol amrlx. Mc kz nzymnetrngr Israel.

Nzrkangr kranzpnu ngr da myapxbz mz nzobqkr Gct. Murde nzale-pnzlr nqmqlc mz mzli nyz Ebraam x Jekop, x Lou sc Mosis kc ate. [Nou 14:20; 28:20-22] Mz Malakai 3:8-12 Gct ycmnetr-ngrde lr Israel mzli kc tizrka-ngrdru kranzpnu ngr dztudrng. Lrmakxtr nyz Kraes kxkqlu nzalvztr-ngrdr kx mrlz kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nzrkang kranzpnu ngr dakxnzng x trau

mz makxtr mz nzokatr-krdr mama x pasto x mz nzalengr nzwzkr Gct. Mz Matiu 23:23 x Luk 11:42 rpi Jiszs kx leplz narkangr kranzpnru ngr da.

Ngalrde kc-kzng nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr nzrkangr kranzpnru ngr da: [Livae 27:30-33; Nzkqlu-krdr 18:21-32; Lou Kcpwz 12:4-17; 14:22-28; 26:1-15; 2 Be Ngrdr 31:2-8; Nemaesa 10:37-39; 12:44-46; 13:4-13; Emos 4:4; Malakai 3:8-12; Luk 18:12; Hibu 7:1-10.]

14 **Kxetu**— (*Lord*)

14.1 **Yawe**— (*Yahweh*)

14.2 **nume**— (*sir*)

14.3 **Jiszs nide Kxetu x Lod**— (*Jesus is Lord*)

14.1 **Yawe**— (*Yahweh*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Kai kc tzyr mz natq Hibu, drtq Gct ngi 'Yawe.' A' mz nibrde lr Jiu trnzsutiu drtwrdr nzrpinger drtq Gct, mz nzamrlue-krdr nide. Zbz nzkqlebzlr nide 'adonai' kc drtwr ngrde 'kxetu.' Zbz lr Jiu nztekqtr-kzlr natq Hibu mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Kai mz natq lr Grik. X mz nzale-krdrle, nztekqtrlr 'Yawe' mz natq lr Grik kc tqngi 'kurios,' drtwr ngrde 'kxetu.' Vz vz mzli kc leplz tztekqtr-ngrdr Nzryrngrkxtr mz Inglis, nzvz-nqblqlr nqmqlc x tekqtrlr 'Yawe' mz Inglis 'the LORD.' X tekqtrle 'adonai' mz 'the Lord.' Mz nzmu-krde lcde, leplz kxnzkqlung trnzkriz-angidrlru kx drtq Gct ngi 'Yawe.'

14.2 **nume**— (*sir*)

Mz mzli nyz Jiszs, natq kx ngi 'kurios' mz natq lr Grik drtwr ngrde tq. 1) Leplz nzkqlebzlr ncblo amrlx 'kurios,' mz nzamrlue-krdr nidr. Natq lc drtwr ngrde 'nume,' o

'sir' mz natq lr Inglis. 2) Mzli kx ncblo neng Jiszs nzkqle-ngrbzlr nide 'kxetu' tzrpibzlr kx nzmnczbzng bade. 3) Kzdung mzli mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, nzrping 'Lord' mz natq lr Inglis x drtwr ngrde kx nzrkrlzng kx nide 'Gct.' Mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Natqgu, tqabzkr nzaopxngr mzli kx doa kx na-amrluele Jiszs, mzli kx mnclzbz bade, x mzli kx krlzle kx Jiszs nide Mrlx Gct.

### 14.3 **Jiszs nide Kxetu x Lod**— (*Jesus is Lord*)

Mz nibr Jiszs nztulz-krmle mz nzbzng, mzli kc leplz tzlxngiti-ngrdr nide x nzrpibzlr kx, 'Jiszs nide kxetu,' drtwr ngrde kx 'Jiszs nide Gct.' Mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Natqgu, yrkr 'Kxetu', o 'Kxetu Lod,' o 'Lod.'

### 15 **Kxrpalz**— (*creator*)

Gct nide kxrpalz kc tqwz-ngrde da amrlx 'mz natqde.' Wz-ngrde nrlc, x nounc, x da kx nzpeting, x animol, x utc, x nc, x bingar amrlx, x da kc-kzng mz nrlc ka. Wz-ngrde nepi, temz x vri. [Nou dckrlzdeng 1-2; Asaea 42:5; 45:18] Wz-ngrde leplz kcng ayrnrngr Adzm x Iv. [Nou 1:27; 2:19-22; 5:1-2; Asaea 43:7; 44:12] Gct lc tqwz-ngrde da amrlx, pile drtqde Yawe. Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate pimle bagu kx ngi doa krali ngr Tqtrbz kc tqwz-ngrde da amrlx x lolvz lxblr zmatq ngrde. Murde Mrlx Gct, kc tqvzm mz nrlc nzngini-krde Mevalu Kxnmcpx, nide Natq Gct kcpwz tqwz-ngrde nrlc. [Jon 1:1-3; Kolosia 1:16-17; Hibru 1:3]

### 16 **Kxdrka'ngr kxmyapxbz**— (*abomination that causes desolation*)

Mz Daniel 9:27, 11:31 x 12:11, Daniel plzpx-kaile kzdq kxdrka'ngr kxmyapxbz kx sa na-atrkatile Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe mrkc Jerusalem, mz nzbatr-krbzle nzangiongr kx trngiu Yawe elr. X natq Daniel lc atutrpele mz yiz 168 BC mzli kc Antiakzs Epifanes tqbatrpzle nzatrkatigr Mangr-nzangiongr mz nzwztipx-krmle elr kzdq olta ngr nzamatqngr gct Jupita Olimpzs x rlrpx-ngrbzle kzdq poi kx nangi blz ngr nzangio-krde nide. Lr Rom nzangiolr Jupita Olimpzs mz nzngini-krde kxetu r gct rdr. A' poi ngi animol kx tr-rlr-ngrpwzu Gct mz lr Israel.

Mz Matiu 24:15; x Mak 13:14 rpi Jiszs kx nzatrkatigr Mangr-nzangiongr kxmule lc sa nangida x sc tqyzlu-atem. Kzdung leplz nzrpilr kx natq Jiszs lc tqngidape mz yiz 70 AD. Murde mzli lc ami ngr Rom tzaovxio-ngrdr Jerusalem. X nzatulzlr rkx ngr ami nedrng mz kzdq naobz ngr Mangr-nzangiongr. X ncblo ngr vea ngrdrng nzangiolr rkx lcng mz nzapu-krdr gct rdrng. Kxmule-esz' a' kzdu-kzng leplz nzrpilr kx lr Jiu nawztipe-moulr Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe mrkc Jerusalem, x Jiszs sc tqyzlu-atem. Zbz kx nzwzpe-ngrdr Mangr-nzangiongr, Mrlx Kxdrka'ngr krali kc, sa natulzle elr mqngr Mrlx Kxdrka'ngr kc kai tzlz. Nide Enqmi Kxetu ngr Kraes. X krkc krali sa nartulrtr-ngrbzle mz leplz nzangio-krdr mqngr drka' lc tzlz. X leplz kx nzwzpx-ngrdr nzangio-krdrle, sa nanibqng. [Nzaelwapxng 13:11-15]

17 **kxnmncng mzlilxl**— (*spirit beings*)

17.1 **kxnmncng mzlilxlr**— (*spirit beings*)

17.2 **enjrl**— (*angels*)

17.2.1 **kxnzeturng rdr enjrl**— (*angelic hierarchy*)

17.2.2 **narenjrl**— (*archangels*)

17.2.3 **enjrl-seraf**— (*seraphim*)

17.2.4 **enjrl-serub**— (*cherubim*)

17.2.5 **enjrl kxnzactve-ngrdr leplz neng Gct**— (*guardian angels*)

17.3 **drka'**— (*demons*)

17.3.1 **kxnzeturng rdr drka'**— (*demonic hierarchy*)

17.3.2 **Setzn**— (*Satan*)

17.4 **mqrng leplz kxnzbzpeng**— (*spirits of dead people*)

17.1 **kxnmncng mzlilxlr**— (*spirit beings*)

Kxnmncng mzlilxlr trnzrngiscung nrkrdrdq da kc tqwaiku. A' kzdung mzli nzadcpz-lzbqng mz nrkrdrdq mzli kxpipz. Mqrng kxnmncng mzlilxlr nzmnc-zvzng, murde rblx nzbz-krdr. Kxmule-esz' nzesotrpqng, a' namule trmckuu nidr. Gct ni-kzde kxmc mzlilxlr, a' blepxbz badr. Murde mnc mrkang kqlu mzli kx-esz', x wz-ngrde kxnmncng mzlilxlr amrlx. X kxmule-esz' nzmncng me esz' mz kzdq mzli, a' nzkriz-kzlr nzvz-aningr mz kzdu-kzng nrlc, murde trpnzng nrkrdrdqdr. Nzplr-krdr myaszlzle leplz, a' Gct myaszlzle nidr kcng tqwz-ngrde. Kzdung kxnmncng mzlilxlr enjrlng x kzdu-kzng drka'ng.

17.2 **enjrl**— (*angels*)

Gct wz-ngrde enjrlng mz nzwztr-krbzlr bade. Nzwz-krdr kqlu x blepx-ngrng. Kxmule-esz'

nzrkrlz-krngu nidr topwz, a' krlzku kx nzxplrng x nzkrzlzr nzadcpz-lzbqngr mz nzapu-krdr leplz. X mz nzadcpz-lzbq-krdr nzmwxlr-ngrdr leplz murde nzpnapr-krdr apule nepi. X kzdu-kzng mzli, mz nzadcpz-lzbq-krdr nzapulr doa txne, x rblx nzglx-krngu kx nidr enjrlng.

### 17.2.1 **kxnzeturng rdr enjrl**— (*angelic hierarchy*)

Kzdung enjrl nzaclveng mz nzngini-krdr kxnzeturng, da kc tzwai kzdung doa nzaclve-krdr nigu leplz. Trkrlz-zpwxkuu namrlzur enjrlng kxnzeturng amrlx. A' krlzku kx Maekol kc tqngi narenjrl acleve kandre kc Israel. Mz nzmukrde lcde, opxm kx Gct yrlqle kzdung enjrl mz nzaclve-krdr kandre. Natq Gct rpilz kx Jiszs acleve zmatqng x kxnzeturng kxnzmneng mzlilxlr amrlx. [Kolosia 2:10, 15] Kzdu-moung enjrl kxnzeturng nidr seleng: narenjrl, enjrl-seraf x enjrl-serub.

### 17.2.2 **narenjrl**— (*archangels*)

Enjrl Maekol nzrpibz narenjrl mz Nzryrn-grkxtr. Trpnz-moung enjrl kx nzrpibz narenjrl, a' kzdung leplz mz drtwrdr nzrpilr kx Gebrel ni-kzde narenjrl. X mou nzrpi-kzlr kx Setzn tqngi narenjrl mzli kc pnz. A' trkrlz-zpwxkuu. 1 Tesalonika 4:16 ycmnetr-ngrde kzdq narenjrl, a' trpileu drtqde. Jud 9 pile Maekol nzngini-krde narenjrl. Mz Daniel 18:13, Maekol nzklzlez 'kzdq mrlx king kxmyapxbz' mz dzbe enjrl amrlx. Mz Daniel 10:21 Maekol nzklzlez 'mrlx king rmu' x 'mrlx king kxmyalz kx acleve leplz ngrmu.' Mz nzmukrde lcde, drtwr leplz esz'ti kx nide

enjrl kc tqaclvele Israel. Maekol nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr mz Nzaelwapxng 12:7.

**17.2.3 enjrl-seraf**— (*seraphim*)

Nzymnetr-ngrdr enjrl-seraf mz Asaea 6:2 x 6. Nidr enjrl kx nabxdr esz'mz x nzmnc-aepztrpzng mz Gct mz nzangio-zvz-krdr nide.

**17.2.4 enjrl-serub**— (*cherubim*)

Nzymnetr-ngrdr enjrl-serub mzli kqlu. Nzacivelr Nrlanc ngr Iden mz nibr Gct nzmaszlrpx-krde Adzm x Iv. [Nou 3:44] Mqng enjrl-serub nzling nzwzng nzmncm mz lopq Bokis kc tqyclz-ngrm Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Gct Badr lr Israel. [Nzrlaszng 25:18-22; 37:7-9; Nzkqlu-krdr 7:89; 1 Samwel 4:4; 2 Samwel 6:2; 2 King 19:15; 1 Be Ngrgr 13:6; 28:18; Sam 80:1; 99:1; Asaea 37:16; Hibru 9:5] Tokale ngrdr nzksilvztr mz lotqbr ngrng Tentkxtr. [Nzrlaszng 26:1, 31; 37:8, 35] Mz Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe kc tqwzng Solomon, nzwzng enjrl-serub kxnzlv murde natung Mrkc Tqtr-esz'ngr. [1 King 6:23-35; 8:6-7; 2 Be Ngrgr 3:10-13; 5:7-8] X nzlzti-kzng mz kzdung nrlc mz Mangr-nzangiongr. Nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr mz 2 Samwel 22:11, Sam 18:10, Esikel 9:3, 10:1-22, 11:22, 28:14, 16, 41:17-25. Mz da kc tqycmnetrngr Esikel 10:1-22 mz enjrl-serub opxm kx krkcng tzlung kcng pwx mz Nzaelwapxng 4:6-11; nznigini-kzdr enjrl-serub. Trkrlz-zpwxkuu kxnamung enjrl-serub, a' krlzku kx nzpwxng kcng tzmnc-ngalelr tron nyz Gct Heven, x kzdung nzacivelr mrkc tzvzkitrpz mz Nrlanc ngr Iden.

**17.2.5 enjrl kxnzacive-ngrdr leplz neng Gct**— (*guardian angels*)



Hibru 1:14 rpile: 'Murde enjrl lcng nidr kxnmncng mzlilxlr kxnmrlzng kcng tzwztr-pzng mz Gct. Atwzlr-ngrmqng Gct mz nzokatr-krdr leplz kx na-arlapxleng.' Mz nzmukrde lcde, mz drtwr leplz kxnmkqlung doa kxrlxngiti kxes' rngine enjrl kxes' kx nzmnc-zvzng badr mz nzaclve-krde nide x mz nzaokatr-krde nide. A' bzkq krka'bkzku badr, murde nangi txpwz Gct kx nakrka'bkzku bade. Mc kz Sam 34:7 x 91:11.

### 17.3 **drka'**— (*demons*)

Nzryrngrkxtr pimle bagu kx kzdung enjrl nznrlvzolzr Gct. X vea kxetu kaputrp Heven x enjrl kcng tzdrka'ngr nzmazlro-ngrm Heven. [Nzaelwapxng 12:7-12] Kzdung nzadwatrng mz presin mrkc Hxl x kzdu-kzng nzrlr-ngrbz badr nzvzne-krdr mz nrlc. Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate mz Inglis, enjrl lcng nznrlvzng 'mqngr kxdrka'-ngrng' o 'mqngr kxtrnzlqngiung.' A' mz Natq Gct mz Natqgu rpi-zvzku kx 'drka.' Drka' lcng nzrlr-ngrbz badr nzatrkatikrdr leplz. A' Gct pi-kzle da kx tr-rlr-ngrpwzleu badr nzalengr. Setzn kz narlx-kai-ngrbzle mz Gct x sc tqatrkatiatele leplz kx acive Gct. [Job 1:6-12; 2:1-7; Luk 22:31; 2 Pita 2:4; Jud 1:9; Daniel 8:9-12; Nzaelwapxng 12:3-4]

Kzdung leplz nznrlvzng kx mz nzntrngz-krbzku alwx, aelwapx-ngrgu kx trxpplrkuu mz kzdung nzatalzng. X tr-rblxpwzu mz drka' nzatalz-mou-krdr nigu x nzbatr-krbzlr bagu nztao-mou-krdu mz alwx kcpwz. Gct rpwa'-ngrbzle mz nigu leplz nedeng mz nzrlxti-krbzku mz drka'ng nzokatr-krdr nigu, murde rlr-lzbqbkzku

mz zmatq ngrdr. [Livae 19:31; 20:6, 27; Lou Kcpwz 18:10-12; 2 King 21:6; 1 Be Ngrdr 10:13; Asaea 8:19]

Ngi da kxtrka kx vz-rbr mz nzngr-ngrbz nabz mz drka' murde nidr enqmi r Gct. Jiszs trpnzngr nzarlax-krde nim nzmu angioq drka' x rlxrtibzme nzokatr-krdr nim. Namcpqxq kx navz-nqblqq drka' x nqmqq krdrng o Gct. Murde Gct trpnzngr nzrlr-krbzle bam nzngini-krm doa nede nzmu nangingim kzte enqmi rdeng. Doa neng Gct nzartxbzlr drka' x nqmqq krdr amrlx: nzngr-ngrbz nabz badr, nzela-ngrbz badr, nzatungr mqngr drka', luekxpiz scdr, nzrlxti-ngrbz nzokatr-krdr, x da kxnz-mulr lcng. [1 Korint 10:20-22]

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, kzdung mzli nzrpiqbz nzwzkr drka' mz nzbatr-krbzle kzdq namrlzu r zyagox o da kxtrka. Trkrlzkuu kx nzmu namrlzur drka' lc bletipxngr o nzmu kzdq drka' krlzle nzbatr-ngrbz nzmncngr amrlx kx trmrlzu. Trtakitrdeu murde nigu doa neng Gct rngiscgu zmatq ngr nzrmaszlrpxngr drka' amrlx mz drtq Jiszs. Nzwzkr drka' lcng nidr seleng:

drka' kx batrpzle nradrtq nzngq-krde x doa trnzymne-krdr [Mak 9:17-25],

drka' kx ayangrnga x abxplcti nrkrdrdq [Luk 13:11],

drka' kx batrpzle doa nzrkrlz-kaingr nike navztrp kalr [Aposol 16:16],

drka' kx batrpzle zmwxlr [Rom 8:15; 2 Timoti 1:7],

drka' kx akamrbr-ngrbzle nzrkrlzkr doa

murde narblxbz bade nzrmcng r x nzxlrngr  
nzalvztrngr angidr [Rom 11:8],  
drka' kc tqngi enqmi r Kxnmcp [1 Jon 4:3],  
drka' kx vz-nqblqle da kx vz-rbr [1 Jon 4:6],  
drka' kx batrpzle nzdobungr [Nzkqlu-krdr  
5:14, 30],  
drka' kx batrpzle nzmwi-katongr [Asaea  
29:10],  
drka' kx batrpzle nzawma-lzbqng [Hosia 4:12;  
5:4], x  
drka' kx batrpzle nzglqkr nimz [Matiu 17:15-  
18; Mak 9:38-42].  
X kzdung leplz nznzkr drtwrdle mwx ngi  
drka' kx batrpzle nzyagoxngr mz Luk 4:38-  
39 murde Jiszs maszlrpx-ngrde nide.

### 17.3.1 **kxnzeturng rdr drka'**— (*demonic hierarchy*)

Kzdung drka' nzaclveng mz nzngini-krdr  
kxnzeturng, da kc tqwai kzdung enjrl nzaclvelr  
enjrl kztedrng. Nar drka' ngi Setzn, a' trpnz-  
moungr drka' kx nzpi drtqdr mz Nzryrngrkxtr.  
Efiszs 3:10, 6:12 x Kolosia 1:16, nzymnetr-  
ngrdr drka' kxnzeturng, kxnzaclveng, x kxnz-  
matqng. Mz Daniel 10:13, kzdung doa nznzkr  
drtwrdle kx mrlx king kc tqaclvele kandre kc  
Prsiz ngi kzdq drka'. Mz nzmu-krde lc kzdung  
doa nzrpilr kx kzdu lang drka' kx rngisc zmatq  
mz mztea, trmctu, x nrlarnrlc amrlx. Mc kz  
Efiszs 1:21 x natq kxtpwz elr. Krlzku kx  
kzdung drka' nznrgiscng zmatq kxkqlu myas-  
zlezle kzdu-kzng drka' x rblx nzmazlrpxngr  
drka' kxnzmulr lcng mz leplz, murde drka'  
kxmule la nzmazlrpx-ngrpwz mz nzkrka'ngr

vzmi nzaxtxngr dakxnzng. [Mak 9:29]

### 17.3.2 **Setzn**— (*Satan*)

Setzn ngi drtq nar drka' kc tqngi kxetu r drka'ng amrlx. X drtqde kqlu mz Nzryrn-grkxtr. Drtq lc 'Setzn' vzpxm mz natq lr Hibu x drtwr ngrde 'enqmi.' Mz natq Inglis 'devil' (devol) vzpxm mz natq lr Grik x drtwr ngrde 'kx rpibqti leplz' murde Setzn pibqti-zvzle leplz neng Gct mz mzte. [Nzaelwapxngr 12:10] Mz nzmukrde lc, mzli kx ycmne-atrkati-ngrgu kzdq doa ne Gct, wztrpzku mz Setzn. Dekc Gct tqrpwa'-ngrmle bagu nzymne-atrkati-ngrgu kztegun.

Mz Nzaelwapxngr 12:3-4, 7-12 Setzn nzrpibz 'Mepwz' x krlc ycmnetr-ngrde nzxpqbrlr-krdr Gct badr kzdu-kzng enjrl. Leplz nzrpilr kx da lc kaputr-pnz mzmli kc Gct tqwz-ngrde nrlc. X nzrpi-kzlr kx Asaea 14:12-15 x Esikel 28:11-17 nzymnetr-ngrdr nar enjrl nzglqpx-lzbq-krde x nzrnzlvzo-krde Gct. Nzqlebz nide 'paglxnrlc' x 'mrlx rngalx' mz Asaea 14:12. Mz Asaea 14:12 x 14 nztekqtrngr drtqde mz Inglis, mz 'Lucifer,' (Lusifz) kc drtwr ngrde 'kc tqyzlupx'. Nzrpi-kzlr kx Nzaelwapxngr 12:3-4 drtwr ngrde kx enjrl kratq ngr enjrl amrlx kcng Heven (1/3) nzxpqbrlrng badr Setzn x sc tznginipedr drka'.

Kzdu-kzng drtq Setzn x nzwz-krdeng nidr seleng:

Mepokia x nou nzpokianger amrlx [Jon 8:44],  
Beelsebol, kc drtwr ngrde kxetu r ma ngr wq  
[Matiu 10:25; 12:24-27; Mak 3:22; Luk 11:15-19],

kxetu r drka' [Matiu 9:34; 12:24; Mak 3:22; Luk 11:15],  
kxetu r nrlc ka [Jon 12:31; 14:30; 16:11],  
kxetu r drka' kcng tzmncng mzlilxlr [Efiszs 2:2],  
enqmi r leplz kxmwati drtwrde nidr [Matiu 13:39; Luk 10:19; 1 Timoti 5:14; 1 Pita 5:8],  
krkc Tqdrka'ngr [Matiu 5:37; 6:13; 13:19, 38; Jon 17:15; Efiszs 6:16; 2 Tesalonika 3:3; 1 Jon 2:13-14; 3:12; 5:18-19] x  
laion kc tqamwxlr-ngrde leplz mz nzetukr natqde, [1 Pita 5:8].

Kxmule-esz' Setzn matq-esz'ngr, a' aovxitxo Jiszs kc tqkamle bagu zmatq mz nzaovxio-kz-krngu murde ma tqatrkatile nigu. Setzn krlz-tpwzle nzmncngr me esz' mz mzli kxesz', x atwzlr-ngrbzle drka' nedeng mz nzale-krdr nzwz-krde. Nrlc kqlu mz Nzryrngrkxtr, kx nzycmnetr-ngrdr Setzn badr drka' nedeng. [Matiu 7:22; 10:5-7; 12:28; 17:18; 28:18; Mak 1:34, 39; 3:14-15; 6:7-13; 9:38; 16:9, 17; Luk 9:1, 49; 10:1-20; 11:20; Jon 16:33; 17:15; Rom 16:20; 1 Korint 15:27; Efiszs 6:16; 2 Tesalonika 3:3; 1 Jon 2:13-14; 4:4; 5:4-5, 18]

#### 17.4 **mqngr leplz kxnzbpeng**— *(spirits of dead people)*

Mqngrdr leplz kxnzbpeng nzvz-rlrung Heven o Hxl. Trnmncung mz nrlc ka x trpnzng nzoatr-krdr o nzatrkati-krdr leplz o nzycmne-krbzlr badr. Kzdung mzli mz nibr nzbzkr doa, nzkrly leplz nzrmcng da kx nzobq-krde apule doa kc tqbz. A' krla nginepwz kzdq drka' kc tqabzle nzesabrtingr

nidr. Gct tqrlr-ngrpwzleu mqngr doa kx nzbzpeng nzyzlu-mou-krmlr x nzymne-krbzlr badr leplz mz nrlc ka. A' nzwrde li kc tqrlr-ngrbz Gct mz mqngr doa kxnzbzpeng nzymne-krbzlr badr leplz kxnzlubeng. Nzwrde kc kai kaputrp mzli kx King Sol ycmnetr-ngrbzle mz mqngr kxbz. [1 Samwel 28:8-19] A' profet Samwel ycmne-plzitrle Sol mz nzale-krde da lc tqtrka. Nzwrde krali kaputrp mzli kc Mosis x Elaeja tzadcp-xlzbq-ngrbzlr mz Jiszs mz newz. [Matiu 17:3; Mak 9:4; Luk 9:30] A' Jiszs pi-kzple bagu da kx kaputrpz mz leplz mzli kx nzbz-ngrdr mz be ngr Lasarus x ncblo kxngisc mz Luk 16:19-31. Mc kz Hibru 9:27.

### 18 **Kxnmcpx**— (*Christ*)

'Kxnmcpx' tekqtr natq lr Grik kc tqngi 'Kraes' x natq lr Hibru kc tqngi 'Mesaea.' Kraes x Mesaea drtwr ngrdr kxmu-txpwzle esz', mz nzngini-krde, 'kxnzaelu tolo.' X mz nzvz-nqblq-krde nqm q kr lr Israel, nzrpulio-ngrbz tolo mz kzdq doa, mz nzmcp-xkrdrle mz nzngini-krde profet, o pris, o king. Kxnmcpx nide kxarlapx kc tqesalz-ngrbz Gct kx natwzlr-ngrbzle mz leplz nedeng. [Nou 3:15; 49:10; 2 Samwel 7:11-16; Sam 22; Sam 40; Sam 110; Asaea 9:14; 11:1-7; 40:3-11; 42:1-4; dckrlz-deng 49 x 53; Jeremaea 23:5-6; Daniel 9:25-27; Sekaraea 12:10-14; Hagai 2:6-9; Malakai 3:1] Mz Nzryrngrkxtr nzqle-kzpz nide:

'nei Ebraam,' [Nou 22:18]

'laion,' [Nou 49:9]

'laion kc tqvzpxm mz nqvi lr Judz' [Nzael-

wapxngr 5:5],  
'profet,' [Lou Kcpwz 18:18]  
'kxnzaelu tolo,' [Sam 2:2]  
'king r̄nge,' [Sam 2:6]  
'mrl̄x̄nge,' [Sam 2:7, 12]  
'ncblo kxtr nem,' [Sam 16:10]  
'kxetu r̄nge,' [Sam 110:1]  
'pris,' [Sam 100:4]  
'Imanuel,' kc drtwr ngrde Gct mncm bagu,  
[Asaea 7:14]  
'kxokatr kxmyapxbz, Gct kc tq̄rninr, Trte kc  
tqm̄nc zvz, kxetu r nrwx,' [Asaea 9:6]  
'king kc tq̄vzpxm mz nq̄vi lr Devet,' [Asaea 9:7;  
Jeremaea 23:5-6]  
'Zluli r Yawe,' [Asaea 40:5]  
'kxnzawz nenge,' [Asaea 42:1]  
'natq Gct r̄gu,' [Asaea 40:8]  
'mrl̄x̄ leplz' [Daniel 7:13-14; 10:16-18].

19 **kxnzrmailzng r lr Jiu**— (*Jewish leaders*)

19.1 **kxnzrmailzng kx nzmyapxbzng mz  
Nzryrnr̄kxtr Kc Kai**— (*important Old Testa-  
ment leaders*)

19.1.1 **Ebraam**— (*Abraham*)

19.1.2 **Mosis**— (*Moses*)

19.1.3 **Samwel**— (*Samuel*)

19.1.4 **King Devet**— (*King David*)

19.1.5 **King Solomon**

19.1.6 **Elaeja**— (*Elijah*)

19.1.7 **Melkesidek**— (*Melchizedek*)

19.1.8 **kxnzryrl̄q̄ng drtwr**— (*judges*)

19.2 **lr Jiu kxnzrmailzng mz mzli nyz  
Jiszs**— (*religious leaders in Jesus' time*)

19.2.1 **kansrl kx aclvele nqm̄q kr lr Jiu**—  
(*Sanhedrin*)

19.2.2 **Nardr Pris x Kaefzs**— (*High Priest & Caiaphas*)

19.2.3 **kxnzetu rdr pris**— (*chief priests*)

19.2.4 **pris kcng nzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lr Livae**— (*Levitical priests*)

19.2.5 **dzbe Sadiusi**— (*Sadducees*)

19.2.6 **lrtzlvzng**— (*elders*)

19.2.7 **kxnzalvztrng mz Lou sc Mosis**— (*Scribes, teachers of the Law*)

19.2.8 **dzbe Farzsi**— (*Pharisees*)

19.3 **king kcng mz Nzryrnrkxtr**— (*kings in the Scriptures*)

19.3.1 **king kcng drtqdr Herot**— (*kings named Herod*)

19.4 **pulis ngr Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe**— (*temple guards*)

19.1 **kxnzrmailzng kx nzmyapxbzng mz Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Kai**— (*important Old Testament leaders*)

19.1.1 **Ebraam**— (*Abraham*)

Be ngr nzlukr Ebraam sa tqycpxm mz Buk Ngr Nou 11:26–25:11. Mncpe kai, zbz esotrpz mz yiz kx siu-li (2000) yrkrpx x Jiszs kc mzte tzmc-ate. Yawe mcpyle nide mz nzngini-krde trte leplz nedeng amrlx, murde brti drtwrde Gct nzrka-krbzle bade da kc tqesalz-ngrbzle bade. Delc tqnginide melrmqdr lr Israel kcng amrlx. Nzrlxngitigr Ebraam aelwapx-ngrmle bagu drtwr ngr nzrlxngitingr angidr.

Drtq Ebraam ngi kai Ebrzm. Gct ycmnebz mz Ebrzm mzli kc yiz ngrde tqngingr 75 le [Nou 12:4] x pibzle bade narlaszle kandre nyzde x navz mz kzdq kz nrlc kx nakabzle



bade. Gct esalz-ngrde kx Ebraam na-amrlzle leplz amrlx mz nrlc. [Nou 12:2-3]. A' mz nzmnc-krde mz nrlc, mncpxm mz kzdq tent x trnginyzdeu drtc' lc tqmnc-ngrde. Ni-alode lrnarnrlc mz drtc' kzble. X Gct atutrle da kc tqesalz-ngrbzle bade mzli kx kabzle drtc' lc mz lr Israel kcng tzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lrde. X Ebrzm lxngitile Gct nzatutr-krde da kx esalz-ngrde, kxmule-esz' trmcleu nznngida-krde. [Nou 12:7]. Mz nibrde Gct esalz-ngrbzle bade nzrngine-krde neidung kxkqlu, rblx nzrlwxngr. [Nou 13:14-16; Nou 15:5-6]. X Ebrzm lxngitile Gct nzatutr-krde nzesalz-krde, kxmule-esz' mz nzobq-krde rblx, murde olvz rde, Sarai vz-nrbalq tr-rngineu, x Ebrzm ngipe olman. X nzbrkr drtwrde lc atubqtile nide mz nzobqkr Gct, kxmule-esz' tryrplatitru narde kxnamu nznngida-krde. Nzrbrtingr drtwr lc ngi nou Nrpakxmrlz. Murde nztubqkr kxnzrlxn-giting amrlx vzpxm mz nzabrtrpzlr drtwrdr mz Gct nzatutr-krde nzesalz-krde mz nzarlax-krde nidr mz nzbzkr Jisz. Delc Ebraam nzrpibz 'trte kxnzrlxngitng amrlx.'

Mzli kc Ebrzm yiz ngrde tqngingr 99 le, Yawe aelwapx-lzbqzb bade x yrlqle kzdq Nzesz'tikr Drtwrdr badr. [Nou 17:1-22] Mzli lcde, Gct tekqtrpzle drtqde Ebrzm, kc drtwr ngrde 'trte kx nzamyalz,' nangi Ebraam, kc drtwr ngrde 'trte doa kxnzkqlung.' Gct esalz-mou-ngrbzle bade nzka-krbzle neidu kxnzkqlung. X rkabz natq mz Ebraam x neidu lrdeng amrlx mz nzrpakrngr ngi dalr rkx ngr Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Gct badr Ebraam x neidu lrdeng. Gct tekqtr-

kzpzle drtq olvz r Ebraam, Sarai nangi Sera, x esalz-ngrbzle mz Ebraam kx Sera sa nangede dq doa ncblo, mz nibr kzdq yiz abzo mzli lcde, kxmule-esz' yiz ngrde ngipe 90. Ebraam lxngitile natq Gct x sc tqpakr-lzbq x pakr-kzle ncblo kx awzleng amrlx mz ma nyzde. X abrtrpzle drtwrde mz Gct mz nzatutr-krde da kx esalz-ngrde. (Sarai x Sera drtwr ngrdr esz', ngi 'inyx king.' Gct nztekqtr-krbzle drtqde yctr mz nzrpinger kx sa na-alele da kx blepxbz mz nzlu-krde.)

Zbz Ebraam sc tqaenzlitipele yiz nzpnu-linrade-nzlvqn (25) mz Gct nzatutr-krde nzesalzng r lc. X nzbrtikr drtwrdr Gct trngrgopeu, a' nzxplr-krde etunepx zvz. Dekc tqngini-ngrde lrpzki kx myalz kc navz-nqblqku mz nzrbrtingr drtwrgu Gct. Sera mikale mrlxde lc, x yrlqbzlr drtqde ngi Aesak. Mz nibr Aesak nzetupe-krde mz nzngipekr doa ncblo, Gct abzpxle nzrlxngitigr Ebraam. Murde pibzle mz Ebraam nznibq-krde mrlxde nanginge blz. [Nou 21:1-19] Ebraam rlr-ngrbzle mrlxde x brti drtwrde kx Gct sa na-atulz-mople nide mz nzbzng, mz nzatutr-krde nzesalz-krde kx nangi nede neidung kxkqlu kx navzpxmqng mz Aesak. Ebraam mz nzrlr-krbzle nzbzkr mrlxde mz Gct aelwapx-ngrmle bagu kxmu Gct nzrlr-krbzle mrlxde, Jiszs mz nzarlapx-krde nigu. Gct amrlz-zlwzle Ebraam murde brti drtwrde Gct x vqti drtqde nzvz-nqblq-krde natqdeng. X aelwapx-ngrmle bagu kxnamu kxnzlxngitilr Jiszs amrlx nzmu na-abrtrpzlr drtwrdr mz Gct x da kx esalz-ngrdeng. Da

kqlu mou nzyr kx ycmnetr-ngrde nzrlxngitikir Ebraam mz Hibru 11:8-19.

### 19.1.2 **Mosis**— (*Moses*)

Mosis nide kzdq lr Israel, x abzo mz nibr Ebraam krlzbzle mzli kc tzmcngr mz Mosis yiz 600. X abzo mz Mosis krlzbzle nzrmcngr mz Jiszs yiz 1400. Mosis mzte nzmc mzli kc lr Israel tzngini-ngrdr kxnzawz-nrbalqng mrkc Ijpt. Be ngrde yzutr mz Buk ngr Nzrlaszng dckrlzde kc esz'. X da kcng tqprtllzng mz nzlu-krde nzyrtiong mz buk kcng tqyrle, krlcng Nzrlaszng, Livae, Nzqqlu-krdr, x Lou Kcpwz. Mosis yr-kzle Buk Ngr Nou. Dekc buk lcng nzlvqn tZRpi-ngrbz 'Buk scng Mosis.' X Buk lcdeng nZRpi-kzpZ 'Lou sc Mosis,' x 'Buk ngr Lou,' x 'Loukxtr', murde mz buk lcng nzyCpxmqng elr natq kcng amrlx tqkabz Gct mz leplz nedeng kx navz-nqblqlr. Kzdu mzli sa naxlr-kzku buk lcng nzlvqn nZRpi-kzpZng 'Pentatuk' o 'Tora'. Murde mz natq lr GriK 'penta' drtwr ngrde 'nzlvqn', x mz natq lr Israel 'Tora' kc drtwr ngrde 'nzalvztr-ngrng'.

Mzli kc Mosis yiz ngrde tqkrlz-ngrbzle nZpnu-rtqmz (80), nginide ncblo kx avzo-lqbq, myaszlze leplz amrlx mz nrlc. [Nzkqlu-krdr 12:3] Gct ycmnebz bade mz nounc kc tqmrbz tqwou, [Nzrlaszng 3:2-4:17] x pibzle bade namailzpxmle lr Israel Ijpt mz nzngini-krdr leplz nedeng, murde narlapxng x ma twz-nrbalq-zvzng. Gct nzobq-etrng mz Mosis mzli kc tqycmne-ngrbzle bade. [Nzkqlu-krdr 12:6-8] X mz nzmckr Mosis Gct, mz drtwr lr Israel Mosis nide profet kc tqmyalz-esz'ngr x

myaszpxle profet kcng amrlx. X Mosis ni-kzde profet kc ayrrnrngr tqatwzlr-ngrbz Gct mz leplz nedeng. Wz-ngrde rlx x da kxnmzatqng kxkqlu. Vzmipxmle lr Israel Ijpt x mailztrleng lzke kc tzipibz Saenae. Gct ycmnebz mz lr Israel elr x pibzle Lou scdeng mz Mosis. Gct yrlqle Nzesz'tikr Drtwrdr badr lr Israel. X sc tquesalzpebz badr kx sa nzamrlzle nidr, x namyalz nzmu navz-nqblqlr natqdeng kcng tqpibzle mz Mosis. A' esalz-kz-ngrbzle kx napibqtile nidr nzmu naxpqrblr-ngrdr natqde lcng. [Lou Kcpwz dckrlzde 28.]

Mosis mailztile lr Israel myaszpxle yiz kx nzpnu-pwx (40), murde naprtrng mz kandre kc tzipibz Kenzn, tquesalz-ngrbz Gct mz lr Israel. Krlc kandre lcpwz tquesalz-ngrbz Gct mz doa kx nzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lr Ebraam. Mz nibr nzesalz-krde, yiz esotibzle kx trtqki-esz'mz (600) x da kc tquesalz-ngrbz Gct sc tqatutr-pele. Mosis esz'-krde trprtr-pnzu mz drtc' kc tquesalzngr Gct murde kzdq mzli xpqrblr-ngrde natq Gct. [Nzkqlu-krdr 20:1-12; Lou Kcpwz 34:1-7] Krlc aelwapx-ngrde kx kxmule-esz' ncblo ne Gct kx nzmyalzng, a' nzkrzlzlr nzaongr mz alwx. A' Gct ipqpxbzle alwx ngrde x Mosis tresakiu mz nzngini-krde kxrmailz kxmyalz.

Mz mzli nyz Jiszs, Ebraam nidr mz Mosis nidr ncblo kcng nzling tzamrlue zlwz lr Jiu.

### 19.1.3 **Samwel**— (*Samuel*)

Mz nibr lr Israel nzaovxio-krdr drtc' kc Kenzn, x tqngipe kandre nyzdr; Gct mcpzle kzdung leplz mz nzngini-krdr kxnzrmailzng kx

naokatrllr nidr. Leplz lcng nzrpihzng 'kxnrzryrlqng drtwr.' Mzli lcde lr Israel trgalr king ngrdr, murde Gct nide txpwz king ngr lr Israel, x aclveleng mz nzaclvekr kxnrzryrlqng drtwr x profet nedeng. Samwel nide kxryrlq drtwr kx rmmrpe-ngrbz, x ni-kzde profet. Buk lc tqngi 1 Samwel ycmnetr-ngrde nzlu-krde. X ngaldeng kang kqlu mz Nzryrngrkxtr nzymnetrkz-ngrdr nide. Yiz trtqki li o tq vztx mz nzmrcngr mz Mosis, x Samwel kc mzte tzmcate. X esotibzle yiz kx 1100 mou x Jiszsz kc mzte tzmcpce kz. Gct kqlele Samwel mz nzngini-krde profet mzli kc tqnginibe-ngrde doa ncblo.

Mz mzli nyz Samwel, lr Israel nzphtpx-ngrdr Gct nzngini-krde king rdr x suti drtwrdr kzdq ncblo kxngi king murde na-apu-kzlr kandre kcng tzmnc-mrbrng. Kxmule-esz' Gct trabrtz-ngrdeu da lc, a' pibzle mz Samwel kx nakabzle dq king badr, mz nzpulio-krbzle tolo mz narde. Zbz sc tzpuliopebzlr mz nar kzdq obla drtqde Sol, ncblo kxboi x nzobq-krde brngz, mz nzngini-krde king ayrnrngr mrkc Israel. Tolo ngi rrx ngr Mqngrkxtr, x nzrpulio-ngrbz tolo mz nar ncblo ngi rrx kx Gct mcpzle nide nzngini-krde king ngr Israel x yrlqobzle Mqngrde bade. Lr Israel lcng nzabrtz-ngrdr Sol. A' Samwel rpi-kaipzle badr kx king rngisc zmatq ngr nzbatr-krbzle badr nzxpe-krdr takes, x mz ncblo ngrdrng nzprtr-krdr mz ami nede. X mz nzmukrde lcde, trnabrtz-zvz-ngrdru king ngrdrng kalr.

Zbz Sol trvz-nqblqleu nqmz kr Gct mzli kxboi. X mz nzxpqbrlr-krde Gct, sc tqphtpx-

pengr Gct nide x Mqngrkxtr rlaszle nide. X mzli kc Sol tqnginibe-ngrde king, pibz Gct mz Samwel narpuliobz tolo mz nar kzdq kz king. Rpibzle kx namcpxle kzdq obla, drtqde David, mrlx Jesi, mz nzngini-krde king krali.

#### 19.1.4 **King Devet**— (*King David*)

Devet vzpxm mz nqvi lr Judz. X be ngrde yzutr mz 1 Samwel 16 x sc tqvzpe krlzbzle me yrkrkipx buk lc. Buk 2 Samwel x Lou Kcpwz nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr nzlu-krde. 1 King 1:1-2:12 ycmnetr-ngrde nzbzkr King Devet. Abzo mz mzli nyz Devet krlzbzle nzrmcngr mz Jiszs, yiz 1000. Gct mcpyle Devet mz nzngini-krde king ngr Israel krali, murde nqm qrdeng nzapulr nqm qrdeng Gct. Devet avzo-lzbq, a' brti zvz drtwrde kx na-alele da kx matqting mz nzokatrkr Gct nide. Drtqde trmyau mz nzmrlzti-krde Gct. Ni-kzde profet x yrle Sam kx kqlu. X ni-kzde kxrmalx kxmyalz. Mz nzngini-krde king, vz-nqblq-zvzle Lou sc Gct x nzaclve-krde tubq.

Mzli kc Samwel tqpulio-ngrbzle tolo bade mz nzmcpk-krde nide, sc tqnginibede obla. Mzli lcde Sol sc tqnginibede king. X kxmule-esz' mcpk Gct Devet mz nzngini-krde king kzble mou, a' mcpkpe-kai-kzle Sol. X Devet abrtz-ngrde nzaenzlingr krlzbzle mzli kx nayrlqng Gct nide mz nzaclve-krde. X rblxbz bade nzotangr o nznibqngr Sol mzli lc tqaenzlingrde. Nzwrde li kx nanibq-ngrde Sol, a' tralepnzleu, murde Gct kx yrlq-kaile Sol nzngini-krde king. X mzli lcde, Devet nide ncblo ngr vea kx xplr, x lr Israel kxnzkqlung nzmrlztilr

nide. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, dobungr King Sol x sc tqrpile nanibqpele nide. Devet plctx, x yiz kqlutx kx ayctingr Sol nide x tqabzle nznribqngr.

Mz nibr nzbzkr Sol, Devet sc tqnginipede king x Israel nginide kzdq kandre kx xplr. Rpile nawztile kzdq Mangr-nzangiongr Gct, a' tr-rlr-ngrpwzu Gct bade, murde nide ncblo ngr vea. Gct pibzle bade kx mrlxde Solomon sa nawztile Mangr-nzangiongr lcde. A' Gct abrtzlvzle Devet x yrlqzbzle Nzesz'tikr Drtwrdr badr. Mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr lc, Gct esalz-ngrde kx king kcng na-aclvelr Israel nangi zvz doa kx vzpxm mz nqvi lr Devet. [2 Samwel 7:1-16] Abzo mz mzli nyz Devet, king ngr Israel amrlx nzvzpxmqng mz nqvi nyzde. Mz nibrde profet nzrpilr kx Kxnzmcpv navzpx-kzp mz nqvi lr Devet. X Jiszs sc tqatutrpele natq lc murde vzpxm mz nqvi lr Devet x ni-alode king ngr leplz ne Gct amrlx.

Devet vz-nqblq-zvzle nqmq kr Gct. A' kzdq mzli tao mz alwx x pnatile olvz r kzdq ncblo ngr vea nede. Zbz rkabz natq mz kamadz kx, ncblo kc na-atupx kai mz nzotangr murde nanibq. [2 Samwel 11] Neitzn kc tqngi profet mzli lcde, sc tqycmne-plztitrle Devet mz alwx ngrde lc, x sc tqtekqtrpele drtwrde mz nzplzpx-krde alwx lc. Kxmule-esz' a' ayrplapx Gct nide mz nzkatxpx-krbzle nzlukr itoto nede kx mzte nzmc ate. [2 Samwel 12] Kzdq mzli mrlxde, Absalom, abzle nzngini-krde king x Devet plctx murde ma tqnibq Absalom. [2 Samwel 15-18] Devet trnzotaung ncdv, murde lxngitile kx

nangini-zvzde king nzmu kx tqrlr-ngrbz Gct le. Devet nide king ngr Israel kx myatxlz-esz'ngr, x aclevele Israel yiz nzpnu-pwx (40). Mz nibr nzbz-krde, mrlxde Solomon tekqtrle nide.

### 19.1.5 **King Solomon**— (*King Solomon*)

Be ngr Solomon sc tqyc mz 1 King dckrlzdeng 2-11; x 2 Lou Kcpwz dckrlzdeng 1-9. Solomon nide obla mzli kc tqngini-ngrde king, x krlzle kx rblx nzngingr king kxbrngz. Gct adcpx-lzbqbz mz Solomon mz nzrmwible-krde x rpibzle nakabzle da kx rlxtibzle. [1 King 3:5-15] Solomon avzo-lzbq x rlxtibzle nzyrplapxng; murde nanginide king kxmrlz. Gct abrtztx-ngrde trnzrlxti-krpwzleu nzrngiscngr o nzlungr kxboi o nznrbqngr enqmi rdeng. Zbz kabzle bade nzyrplapxngr kc tqmyaszlzle leplz amrlx. Batr-kzpz Gct nzrngisc-krde da x zmatq. Leplz nzvzmqng mz nrlc tulvzo murde naxlrlr natqde mz nzngini-krde ncblo kx yrplapx. Israel ngitx kandre kx xplr, kx rngisc. King Solomon mrlztile Gct x wztile Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe kc tqrpingr trtede Devet kx nawztile.

Mzli lcde, ngi nqm q krdr kx nzrlrpx-ngrbz mz ncblo nzyrlzti-krde olvz kx myaszle olvz kxes'. X kxnznginidr king olvz rdr kqlu. Solomon olvz rde kx yrlztile trtqki-rlimz (700) x olvz trtqki-tq (300) kx mwimiti-kzle. [1 King 11:3] A' nzkqlukr olvz lcng nzmnc-mrbrng. Yrlzti-ngrdeleng nangi dalr nzmnc-nrwx-krdr badr kzdung kz kandre. A' olvz rdeng nzangioldr gct kxtrnznginidru Gct angidr. Solomon wz-ngrde kzdung nrlc kx na-angio-



ngrdr gct rdrng. Zbz sc tqprtrpe-kzpz mz nzangio-krdeleng. [1 King 11] X Gct kc drtwrde tqngyape mz nzale-krdele, x rpile kx nakapxle kzdung nqvi lr Israel mz nzaclve-krde. A' aenzlipwz mz nzbzkr Solomon mz nzale-krdele murde trtede Devet nide ncblo kxmrlz. Zbz mz nibr nzbz-krde, mrlxde, Reoboam tqnginipe king. Tryrplapxu x nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu nzesaprllr-ngrdr nide, mz nzvz-nqblqkrdr ncblo kc drtqde Jeroboam. X Jeroboam lc tqngipe king ngr kandre kc Israel. A' nqvi lr Judz nidr mz nqvi lr Benjamin, sc tzvz-nqblqbelr Reoboam, mz nzngini-krde king r kandre kc Judz, murde Reoboam vzpxm mz nqvi lr Judz. Mc kz 'Israel,' 'nqvi lr Israel kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li,' x 'kandre kc Judz.'

Kxmule-esz' kzdung mzli King Solomon tao mz alwx, a' mz kzdu-kzng mzli sc tqngini-kzde ncblo kx yrplapx. Yrle kzdq nrlar buk ngr Nzyrplapxng, x yr-kzle Nabz ne Solomon x Kxalvztr. Solomon aclvetile mz nzngini-krde king yiz nzpnu-pwx (40). Trkrlzkuu kx tekqtrle nqmj nr drtwrde x sc tqbz-ate, o trtingr.

#### 19.1.6 Elaeja— (*Elijah*)

Elaeja ngi kzdq profet ne Gct kx myalz x alele rkx x da kxmatq. Yiz 75 otxpe mz nibr King Solomon nzbz-krde x Elaeja kc tqmncpe. Atwzlrngr Gct nide mz kandre kc Israel mzli kc Ehab tqnginipe-ngrde king elr. Ycmne-plztitrle Ehab x lr Israel mz nzangio-krdr gct kxbleng. X be ngrde yclzm mz 1 King 16:19 vz-krzlbzle 2 King 2:12. X mou, mz 2 Be Ngrdr 21:12-15 pibzle mz King Jehoram ngr Judz kzdq nrpa

kx vzpxm mz Gct. Elaeja trbz-pnzu, a' Gct vzmilzle nide Heven mz kzdq sariot ngr nyr. [2 king 2:11] Kxnzawz nede Elaesa mcle da lc, x sc tqnginipede profet ne Gct mz nibrde. Yiz 400 otx, profet Malakai pipx-kzle kx Elaeja nayzlu-kaip x mzli kc na-ayzlu-ngrbz Yawe da mz leplz kc ate. [Malakai 4:5-6] Jiszs rpile kx Jon Kxawrkxtr atutrpele natq lc, murde alele nzwzng kcpwz tqale Elaeja. [Matiu 11:14; Malakai 4:5]

#### 19.1.7 **Melkesidek**— (*Melchizedek*)

Be ngr Melkesidek yclzm mz Nou 14:18. Melkesidek mncpe kai x Gct sc tqpi-atebze drtqde lc tqngi 'Yawe' mz Mosis. Drtwr ngr Melkesidek nzyapwx-dalitipx mz Hibru 5:6-11 x 7:1-28. Mc kz natq kxnztopwzng elr. Nide king ngr taon kxetu Salem, (kc nangi Jerusalem kalr). Mz natq lr Hibru, 'salem' drtwr ngrde 'nrwx,' x mz nzmu-krde lcde, nide kxetu r nrwx. Drtqde 'Melkesidek' drtwr ngrde nide 'King ngr nztubqngr' x ni-kzde kzdq pris ne Gct. Kxnzmcp x apule Melkesidek murde ni-kzde pris x king. Profet kcng pnz nzrpilr kx sa nangini Kxnzmcp x Kxetu r Nrwx [Asaea 9:6] x king kc tqaclvele leplz mz nqm q kxtubq. [Asaea 32:1; Jeremaea 23:5-6. Mc kz Nzaelwapxng 15:3]

#### 19.1.8 **kxnzryrlqng drtwr**— (*judges*)

Mosis mailzpxmle lr Israel mrkc Ijpt krlzbzle nrlar nrlc kc tqesalz-ngrbz Gct nakabzle badr. Zbz Josua mailzleng mz nzaovxio-krdr x nztwzlr drtc' lc. Buk ngr 'Kxnzryrlqng Drtwr' ycmnetr-ngrde mzli lc trgalr king ngrdr. A'

Yawe nide king rdr. Mzli lcde, nzmu lr Israel trnzalelru da kx pibz Yawe na-alelr, ayrplapx-zvzleng mz nzrlr-krbzle mz enqmi rdrng nzaovxio-krdr nidr. Zbz mzli kc lr Israel drtwrdr tqyzlupe-ngrde, Gct mcpyle kzdq doa mrkc Israel mz nzngini-krde kxryrlq drtwr, mz nzokatr-krde nzaovxio-krdr enqmi rdrng. Doa lcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-tq (13) mz buk lc nidr seleng: Otniel [Kxnzryrlqng Drtwr 3:5-11], Ehud [3:12-30], Samga [3:31], Debora x Barak [4:1-5:31], Gidion [6:11-8:35], Abimelek kc tqngi kxryrlq drtwr kx vz-rbr [9:1-57], Tola [10:1-2], Jaer [10:3-5], Jefta [11:1-12:7], Ibsan [12:8-10], Elon [12:11-12], Abdon [12:13-15], x Samson [13:1-16:31]. Mc kz Nzalvztrngr Kxmyapxbz mz Samwel kc tqngi kxryrlq drtwr kx rmnr-ngrbz.

## 19.2 Lr Jiu kxnzrmailzng mz mzli nyz Jiszsz— (*Jewish leaders at the time of Jesus*)

### 19.2.1 Kansrl kx aclevele nqm q kr lr Jiu— (*Sanhedrin, Council of the Jews*)

Kansrl kc tzrpibz 'Sanhedrin' mz natq lr Inglis, ngi dzbe lr Jiu kxnzrmailzng mz mzli nyz Jiszsz. Kandre ngr Israel yclzbz mz zmatq ngr king kxetu kc Rom. Pcntizs Paelzt nide gavzna kc tqaclevele Provins ngr Rom kc Judiz, mrkc tqycngr Jerusalem. Provins ngr Rom kc Gzlili, mrkc tqyc-ngrng mztea Naszret x Kzpzizm, acve Herot Antipas. A' Herot apupwzle kzdq gavzna ngr Rom mz nzmncly-krbzle mz king kxetu kc Rom. Kansrl ngrdr lr Jiu lc aclevele lr Jiu mz kxmu navz-nqblqlr Lou sc Mosis. X leplz kcng trnzvz-nqblqlru lou lcng

nzkotqng mz Kansrl lc. Kxnzprtrng mz Kansrl lc nidr Nardr Pris, pris kxnzmyapxbzng, kzdung kxnzalvztrng mz Loukxtr, kzdung Farzsi x kzdung kz lr Jiu kxnzmyapxbzng. Gzpm ngr Rom rlr-ngrbzle mz Kansrl kc nzryrlq-krdr drtwr mz Lou sc Mosis, x nzbatr-krbzlr mz leplz nzxpe-krdr faen, x nzrpi-krdr kx leplz navipla, x nzadwatrngr leplz mz presin. A' trnzrngiscung zmatq mz nzayrplapxngr leplz mz nzbzng, murde Lou ngr Rom rpile kx gzpm ngr Rom txpwz kx rngisc zmatq lc. Mzli kc ncblo ngr Kansrl tzyrlwr-lxblr-ngrdr mz nzrpi-krdr kx Jiszs vz-rbr, trnzvz-nqblqlru Lou sc Mosis, murde rpwa'-ngrde da lcng tq: 1) nzyrlwrpx-lxblrngr mz nrlckxbq [Matiu 26:57-27:1], 2) nzyrlwr-lxblrngr mz zbq kxtr [Luk 22:7 rpile nzyrlwrpx-lxblrng mz zbq ngr Nzamyangr], x 3) nzayrplapxngr doa mz zbq kcpwz tqkot-ngrde. Pulis ngr Mangr-nzangiongr nzmnczbzng mz zmatq ngrdr x nzrlolvzng leplz x nzayrplapxlrng mz nzvz-nqblq-krde natq Kansrl lcde.

### 19.2.2 **Nardr Pris x Kaefz**— (*High Priest and Caiaphas*)

Gct kqlele ncblo mz nqvi lr Livae mz nzwzng mZ Mangr-nzangiongr. A' lr Livae kcng tzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lr Eron, tznginidr txpwz pris. Eron nide Nardr Pris ayrnrngr. X Nardr Pris esz'txupwz mz mzli kxesZ'. Mzli kx nzryrlqng kzdq ncblo nzngini-krde Nardr Pris, nzwzng lc vz-krzbzle nzbz-krde. Nide lr Jiu kxrmalZ kx myatxlz-zlwzbz. X ni-kzde kc tqaclvele Kansrl ngrdr. Nide txpwz pris kc

tzrlr-ngrbz nzprtr-krde Mrkc Tqtr-esz'ngr mz Mangr-nzangiongr. X vztr-ngrde mrlcde zbq esz'txu mz yiz kxesz', mz Zbq ngr Nzrkatxngr Alwx. King ngr Israel dekc tqrmcpxpwz Nardr Pris kzble mou mzli kx bzng krkc kai. Nzmu nangingide king kx brngz, mcpx-kzle ncblo kx brngz mz nznigini-krde Nardr Pris. A' nzmu nangingide kxdrka'ngr, da kc tqwai king Herot, mcpxle ncblo kx xpele nide mz trau kx kqlu mz nzrtwz-krde nzwzng lc.

Mzli kc Jiszs tqngini-ngrde doa ncblo, Anas sc tqngi Nardr Pris. A' mz yiz kc 15 AD gzp-man ngr Roman sc tqrtulrtr-ngrbzle mz Anas nzaprpx-lzbq-krde. X nzmcp-xalzulr kzdode Kaefzs mz nztekqtr-krde nide. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, mz mzli kcng tqalvztrngr Jiszs x tztqlvztr-ngrde mz kros, Kaefzs nide nardr Pris. A' Lou sc Mosis rpile kx Anas nzmu nangingide Nardr Pris nakrlzbzle nzbz-krde. X mz drtwr lr Jiu kxnzkqlung, Anas sc tqngibe Nardr Pris x Kaefzs mnclzbz mz zmatq ngrde.

Nzryrngrkxtr rpile kx Jiszs nide Nardr Pris ngrgu kzble abzo mz nyzlupe-krde Heven. X nzlu-krde sa navz alo. [Hibru 7:11-10:22]

### 19.2.3 **kxnzetu rdr pris**— (*chief priests*)

Mz pris ngrdr lr Jiu, kzdung nidr nzrmailzng, x krlcng nzrpibz pris kxnzetzung kcng. X nzmncng amrlx ngrdr Jerusalem x nzaclveng Mangr-nzangiongr.

### 19.2.4 **pris kcng nzvzpxmqng mz nqvi lr Livae**— (*Levitical Priests*)

Mc 'nqvi lr Livae' x 'nqvi lr Eron' mz Nzalvztrngr Kxmyapxbz kc tqngi 'Livae.' [nabz 23]

### 19.2.5 **dzbe Sadiusi**— (*Sadducees*)

Sadiusi kcng tzmncng mz mzli nyz Jiszs ngi dzbe lr Jiu kx drtwrdr esz'ti mz kzdung da. Ncblo kx nzprtrpqng mz dzbede lc nzayrputrpzng Farzsi, murde nzrlxngiti-krdr blepxngrbz badr. Nzaolvz-txpwzlr buk sc Mosis kcng nzlvqn tqngi Nzryrngkxtr x nzpctxp-ngrdr buk kcng kz mz Nzryrngkxtr Kc Kai. Sadiusi lcng trnzlxngitilru da lcde seleng: nzlungr mz nibr nzbzng, nzmncr enjrl x drka', kx Gct batrpzle da nzprt-zkrdr mz nrlc, kx Gct ayrplapxle leplz kxdrka'-ngrng x kabzle da kxmrlz mz leplz kxnmrlzng. X trnzlxngitizkzlr kx Gct sa na-atwzlr-ngrmle Kxnmcp.

Pris kxzkqlung x Nardr Pris, x kzdung leplz kxnzngiscng nzprtrng mz Dzbe Sadiusi. X kxmule-esz' nzkqlu-krdr pipz, krlzbzle trtqki li o tq, a' nznngiscng zmatq kx xplr. Pris kang kqlu nzmnczbzng mz zmatq ngrdr murde Sadiusi kxzkqlung nzprtr-kzng mz Kansrl ngrdr. Sadiusi lcng nznginidr kzte gzpman ngr Rom, x trsutiu drtwrdr nzalengr da kx na-atrkatile drtwr gzpman kc Rom. Nzpctxp-ngrdr ncblo kznike nanginide Kxnmcp, murde ma tqbatrpzle nzrkapx-ngrbz zmatq ngrdr. Dzbede lc esakitx mzli kc lr Rom tzodati-ngrdr Jerusalem x Mangr-nzangiongr mz yiz 70 AD.

### 19.2.6 **lrtzlvzng**— (*elders*)

Lrtzlvz ngrdr lr Jiu nidr kxnzetzung kx nzmyapxbzng. Kzdung nidr nzalvztrng mz Lou sc Mosis, x kzdung nzrmailzng mz mangr-nzkrka'ngr nyzdrng. Kzdung kz nidr ncblo

kcng mz drtwr leplz nzngini-krdr kxnze-  
tung. Nzokatrng mz nzrmailzngr leplz x  
nzryrlqng drtwr mz nzvz-nqblq-krdr Lou  
sc Mosis. Nzrtxlvlzlbzlr nqm q kxkqlu kx  
nzrtulrtr-ngrbzlr mz lr Jiu nzvz-nqblq-krdr. A'  
nqm q lcng trnzycpxpung mz Lou sc Mosis.  
Nzarsakrlrmilr nqm q krdr Lou sc Gct x nqm q  
lcdeng arblxbzle nzlukr lr Jiu. Mz nzmu-krde  
lcde, Jiszs pxtpx-ngrde nzvz-nqblq-krdeleng.  
X lrtzlvz kxnzkqlung nztrka badr nide.

### 19.2.7 **kxnzalvztrng mz Lou sc Mosis—** *(Teachers of the Law of Moses)*

Lep lz kxnzkqlung mz mzli nyz Jiszs trnzkr-  
lzlru nzrlwxngr x nzryrng. A' kxnzalvztrng  
mz Lou sc Mosis nznginidr ncblo kx nzklr zlr  
nzrlwxngr x nzryrng. Nzskul-ngrdr Lou sc  
Mosis x nqm q kcng tzrtxlvlz-mopwz lrtzlvz  
ngrdrng, x nzalvztrpzlr mz leplz. Nzryrong  
kzdung buk ngr Nzryrngkxtr murde nangi  
kzdu kzble moun g. Kxnzalvztrng mz Lou sc  
Mosis kxnzkqlung nzprtrng mz dzbe Farzsi, a'  
kzdung nzprtrng mz dzbe Sadiusi.

### 19.2.8 **dzbe Farzsi—** *(Pharisees)*

Dzbe Farzsi ngi dzbede kx etutpxpebz mz lr  
Jiu. X nzprtrng elr ncblo kx siu-esz'mz (6000).  
Tzsiklu-zvz-ngrdr Nzryrngkxtr x nzmnc-krdr  
tubq zlwz. Nzycmnetr-ngrdr Nzryrngkxtr x  
nzotabltr-zvz-ngrdr. Kzdung Farzsi nzprtr-  
kzng mz Kansrl ngrdr lr Jiu. Nzlxngitilr  
nzlungr kxboi, nzmncr enjrl x drka', nzbatr-  
krbz Gct da kc tqprtzbz mz nrlc, nzayrplapxkr  
Gct kxdrka'-ngrng, x nzatwzlr-krmle Kxnm-  
cpx kalr. Nzamrlue leplz nidr murde drtwrdr

pqtr zlww mz nzvz-nqblqngr Lou sc Mosis. X nzryrlqbnzng nqm q kx kqlu murde ncblo kx vz-nqblq-zvzle nqm q krdrng, rblx nzxpqbrlr-krde Loukxtr. A' rblxtx nzrvz-nqblqngr nqm q lcn g amrlx.

Mz drtwr dzbe Farzsi lcn g nztubq-krdr myaszpxle leplz kxkqlu, x nzobqszolr krkcng trnznginidru Farzsi. Nzaxtzbzlr dakxnzng nzwrde li mz wiki kxes', kxmule-esz' Loukxtr trpileu kx nzmu na-alelr da lc. Mz drtwrdr, leplz natubq-tpwzng mz nike nzalelr mz nzvz-nqblq-krdr nqm q kcng tzyrlq Farzsi lcn g x Lou sc Gct. Nzrpilr kx nike pnz drtwr leplz trngiu da kx myapxbz, a' ngi tpxwz nike nzalelr. Mz nzmu-krde lc, Farzsi kxnzkqlung nztaong mz alwx ngr nzglpx-lzbqngr, x trnzmrlzti-kzlru kztedrng x trycngru mz drtwrdr nidr. Rpi-ngrbz Jisz kx nidr blzpokiang, murde mz nzaotikr drtwrdrle kxnztubqtrpzng mz nzobqkr Gct, a' mz nabzdr trnzmrlzti-zpwxlru nide.

Aposol Pol prtr-kaipz mz dzbe Farzsi.

### 19.3 **king kcng mz Nzryngrkxtr**— (*kings in the Holywritings*)

Mz nztekqtr-krgr 'king', nzrpi leplz kx natq lc nzkxmupwzlr esz' badr 'bcnyr.' A' drtwr lc vz-rbr. Murde bcnyr nide ncblo kx rngisc, a' king amrlx trnzngiscung. X bcnyr nide ncblo kxbrngz, a' king amrlx trnzmrlzung. X bcnyr aclve-zpwxle leplz nedeng, a' kzdung king trnzacive-zpwxlru leplz nedrng. Leplz nzmncclzbzng mz zmatq ngr king rdr. Mzbq ka king angidr kx nzmncng mz nrlc nzpipzng.



Murde nzmu nangi king mrkc Inglzn, king lc tr-rngiscu zmatq angidr mz nzkapx-krde natq kx navz-nqblq leplz. A' mz Nzryrn-grkxtr, king rngisc zvz zmatq, x leplz nam-nclzbzng bade x navz-nqblqlr natqde. Doa kx xpqbrlr-ngrde king rde, x pxtxpx-ngrde nzrvz-nqblqngr natqde, x pivxitile nide, nzmu nakrlzti king le, sc tqrpipele kx doa la nabz.

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, 'king' drtwr ngrde ncblo kxmule lc. 1) Mailzle ami nede mz vea. 2) Mz mzli r nrwx, yrlqzbzle kzdung lou x ni-kzde majestret kc tqrpile kx doa vz-rbr o trtingr. 3) Rngisc zmatq ngr nzrpixngr kx leplz nabz. 4) Rngisc zmatq ngr nzrpi-ngrbz mz leplz kx nax-peng takes. 5) Rngisc zmatq ngr nzrpi-ngrbz mz leplz kx nawztrpzlr bade. 6) X mzli kc nabz-ngrde, mrlxde kxetu nide kc natekqtrle nide mz nzngini-krde king. Murde nzngini-krde king trvzpxpqu mz nzvotqkr leplz kcng tzmnczbzng bade. A' nznginikr ncblo king vzpxm mz trtede kc tqngi pnz king, o mz nznibq-krde kzdq kz king mz vea x nztwz-krde zmatq ngrde, o mz nzmcpxkr king kxetu nide mz nzngini-krde king kxetopwz kx namnczbz bade, o mz nzmcpxkr Gct nide mz nzpi-krbzlele mz profet nede.

Mz nztekqtrngr Nzryrngrkxtr mz Inglis nzrpibz kzdung king mz drtq kx blepx-lxblrng. Murde king kxetu kc Rom nzrpibz Sisx x king ngr Ijpt nzrpibz Fero. King kc etu tqaclvele kandre kxnzkqlung nzrpibz Empzrz. X king kx mnclzbz mz king kxetu nzrpibz 'tetrak.' A' mz nzrtekqtrngr natq lcng rpi-zvzku 'king' mz

Natqgu. Mrlx king nzrpibz prins (prince) mz natq lr Inglis. X mz Inglis nzrpi-kzpz kx Setzn nide 'prins ngr nrlc ka.' A' mz Natqgu rpiku 'kxetu r nrlc ka.' A' trnzpipwzu 'king' o 'mrlx king' murde sc tqmnczbepz mz zmatq ngr Gct.

Jiszs nide king x rngisc zmatq amrlx myaszle da amrlx x leplz amrlx. Mzli ka, da lc tropxpwzu mz leplz kxnzkqlung. A' mzli kc nayzlu-ngrmle mz nzngini-krde king, leplz amrlx sa namnczbzng mz zmatq ngrde x narngisc zmatq amrlx. Mzli ka tryzluka-ngrmle, krkcng tzpxpx-ngrdr nide sa navzng mz Hxl. Murde krkcng tzmrlztilr nide x nzabrtzlvzlr nzmncz-ngrbz bade nidr txpwz kx nzmnc-zpwx-krdr badr.

### 19.3.1 **king kcng drtqdr 'Herot'**— (*kings named Herod*)

Ncblo nzpwxng lang nzblepx-lxblrng nzrpibz 'Herot' mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate. Herot ngi drtq ngr neidu. Herot kc kai tzpi mz Nzryrngrkxtr nzrpibz '**Herot Kc Tqmyalz.**' [Matiu dckrlzde 2; Luk 1:5] Nide dalr Kandre kc Idumea kc tzrpibz 'Edom' mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Kai. Kandre lc yckile mz ulu (south) ngr Prla Kxtrlu-ngru Da. Lr Edom lcng nzvzpxmqng mz neidu lr Isc, mzle Jekop. X mz yiz 130 BC, nztekqtrlr drtwrdr murde nangini-kzdr lr Jiu x sc tzvz-nqblqpelr Lou sc Mosis. A' lr Jiu mrkc Israel trabru drtwrdr nidr x nzkqle-ngrbzlr 'ncte ngr Jiu.' Kandre kc Israel mnczbz mz king kxetu kc Rom, a' mcpxle kzdung kz ncblo mz nzaclve-krdr provins nyzdr gzpman ngr Rom. Ncblo kxnzmulr lcng nzrpibzng

'gavzna.' King kxetu Agzstzs mcpxle Herot Kc Tqmyalz mz nzaclve-krde Judiz provins. X rlr-ngrbzle mz Herot nzrpi-krde kx nide 'king,' a' mnclzbz mz zmatq ngr king kxetu lc.

Herot Kc Tqmyalz wz-ngrde mzteadau, lr-palvc x ma nyz king kxkqlu x wz-mou-ngrde Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe kc Jerusalem. A' nide ncblo kxdrka'ngr x atrkatile leplz kxnzkqlung. Herot lc Tqmyalz tqngi king mzli kc Jiszs mzte tzmc-ngrde. X pibzle mz ncblo ngr vea nedeng kx nanibqlr itoto ncblo amrlx mrkc Betleem kx yiz ngrde li o kxyclzbz. Murde xlrle kx kzdq kz king ngr Israel mzte nzmc elr. Herot lc nibqle kzdung kz leplz kcng trabru drtwrde, kxmule-esz' olvz rdeng, mzledeng, x kzdq doa ncblo nede.

Mzli kc Herot kc Tqmyalz tqbzpe-ngrde, drtc' kc tqaclvele nzakipxbz mz mrlxdeng kcng nzp-wxng. Mzli lc Taebirizs nide king kc etu mrkc Rom x pxtxpx-ngrde nzryrlq-krde king kzble. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, mrlxng Herot trnztwzlrudrtq 'king.' Mc kz Nzalvztrngr Kxmyapxbz mz 'king.' Mrlxdeng lcng nzpwxng nidr seleng: 1) Filip kc ayrrngr [Matiu 14: 3], 2) Herot Antipas, 3) Akelezs, [Matiu 2:22] x 4) Filip krali [Luk 3:1]. Filip kc kai, Filip krali, x Akelezs nzrtwz-kzng drtq 'Herot,' a' trnzyrou da lc mz Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Ate.

**Herot Antipas** nide 'Herot' kc tzpi zvz mz Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Ate. Aclvele Gzlili provins mz yiz kcng nzpnu-pwx (40) mzli kc tqalvztrngr Jiszs. Krlc tqtwz-ngrde Herodizs mz nzapusr-krdele olvz rde krali, kxmule-esz' Herodizs

yrlyzti kai mzlede Filip. Zngyangr Jon Kx-awrkxtr mz nzpi-krbzle bade kx ngi alwx, dekc tzlakipxngr narde. X Herot lc veatibzle mz Jiszs natq kqlu. [Luk 23:6-12] Mc kz Matiu 14:1-10, Mark 6:14-27, 8:15, Luk 3:1, 19:20, 9:7-9, 13:31, 23:6-15, x Aposol 4:27.

**Herot Agripz kc kai** ngi mrlx Aristobulus kc tqngi mrlx Herot kc Tqmyalz. Aristobulus ngi kz mzle Herot Antipas, (lxedr ble-lxblr a' trtedr esz'). Herot Agripz lc tqngi 'Herot' kc tzpi mz Aposol dckrlzde 12. Aclvele provins kcng Judiz, Szmariz, Gzlili, Perea, Itiria x Trakonaetis x Abilin mz yiz 41-44 AD. King kc etu Rom rlr-ngrbzle bade nzrkqle-ngrbz kzdq king. Blrkqde ngi lr Jiu. Dekc tzmnc-zpwxng badr lr Jiu kxnzrmailzng. Opxm kx nzwzng badr kxnzrmailz lcng mz nzatrkatigr kxnzlxngitilr Jiszs. Murde dekc aposol Jemes (mzle Jon) tznibq-ngrde x adwatrlr Pita mz presin.

**Herot Agripz krali** ngi mrlx Herot Agripz kc kai. X tqngi kz Agripz lc tzpi mz Aposol 25:13, 26:1-7, x 19-32. Kxmule-esz' trnzpipwzu 'Herot' mz Nzryrngrkxtr mz Inglis, a' drtq lc nzyrlqtrpz mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Natqgu, murde krlc drtqde atwrnr. Mzli lcde, King kc etu Rom, drtqde Klaodizs. X yrlyqtlxlpwzle Herot Agripz krali lc mz nzaclve-krde provins esz', mz da lcng tq tqyclzbz mz trtede. Twz-ngrde inwede Bernis mz nzapusr-krdele olvz rde. Mclle Pol mzli kc tqtutr-ngrbzle mz Agripz nidr mz gavzna Festzs mz nzyapwxti-krbzle Jiszs badr. [Aposol 26] Agripz krali lc tqngi

king mzli kc lr Rom tzodati-ngrdr Jerusalem x Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe mz yiz 70 AD. Tqabzle nzlc-amnq-krde lr Jiu kx bzkq nzxpqbrlr-ngrdr gzpman ngr Rom. A' trnzlxngiti-pwzlr natqde. Zbz sc tqprkitrpele mz nrlarde nyz ami ngr Rom mz nzota-krdr badr lr Jiu.

#### 19.4 **pulis ngr Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe—** *(Temple guards)*

Mz nabz lr Livae keng tzwzng mz Mangr-nzangiongr, kzdq keng dzbe ncblo sa tzmncng mz nzacive-krdrle nzrpibz 'pulis ngr Mangr-nzangiongr.' Nzkrlzlr nzrlolvzng leplz kx trnzvz-nqblqlru Lou sc Mosis o kx nzatrkatilr Mangr-nzangiongr. Mzli kx Kansrl ngrdr lr Jiu pipxle kx kzdq ncblo na-ayrplapx mz nzrviplangr, dzbe lc sc tzviplalr. Ncblo kc tqmailzle nidr nzrpibz 'Kxetu r Pulis ngr Mangr-nzangiongr.' X zmatq ngr Nardr Pris txpwz kc tqmyaszpxle zmatq ngrde mz kxnzetu r lr Jiu amrlx.

#### 20 **kxnzrmailng lr Rom—** *(Roman leaders)*

##### 20.1 **gzpman ngr Rom nzacive-krde nrlc—** *(Roman empire)*

##### 20.2 **king kxetu kc Rom—** *(emperor, Caesar)*

##### 20.3 **gavzna—** *(governor, procurator)*

##### 20.4 **kamadz ngr ami—** *(commander, tribune)*

##### 20.5 **kxetu r dzbe ncblo ngr vea kx trtqki-esz' (100)—** *(centurion)*

##### 20.6 **kxnzatakqting takes—** *(tax collectors)*

##### 20.7 **doa kx rlr-ngrbz gzpman ngr Rom nzprtr-krde mz dzbede kxmyapxbz—** *(Roman citizen)*

## 20.1 **gzpman ngr Rom nzaclve-krde nrlc—** (*Roman empire*)

Mzli kc nzymnetrngr 'lr Rom' mz Nzryrn-grkxtr, drtwr ngrde tq. Kzdung mzli drtwr ngrde leplz ngr mzteadau Rom. X kzdung mzli drtwr ngrde leplz kcng tzngineng Rom. A' mzli kang kqlu drtwr ngrde gzpman kc tqbatrpzle kandre amrlx nzmncz-krbzlr badr. Murde mz mzli nyz Jiszs, leplz kcng tzmncng Israel x Iurop trnzkrztilru nrlc atwrnrngr. A' nzkrlz-txpwzlr kandre kcng tqyc-ngalelr Prla Meditrenia (Iurop, nort Afrika x mrkcng tzyc-ngale-ngrdr Israel). Rom ngi mzteadau ngr Itali, kxmule-esz' Itali nzngini-krde kandre o provins. X mzli lcde, nzyrlqlr drtq lc tqngi, 'Rom,' mz nzymnetr-krdr mrkcng amrlx tzaclvelrng.

X mzli lcde, ami ngr Rom tzaovxio-ngrdr kandre lang amrlx tzyc-ngale-ngrdr Prla kc Meditrenia. X mrlcng amrlx tzaclveng nzrpilxblrbz 'Empaea ngr Rom' [Roman Empire]. Ami kcng Rom nzwz-ngrdr lrpzki kxmngi mrkcng amrlx, murde navz-aning mrkcng kq-luti. Nzatwzlr-ngrdr ncblo ngr vea nedrng mrlcng kqluti mz nzaclve-krdr kandre kc-kzng x mz nzngini-kzdr pulis ngr gzpman ngr Rom. Nzaesaki-anilr leplz kcng tzxpqbrlr-ngrdr lou scdr lr Rom x krkcng tzotangr. Mz nzaclve-xplr-krdr lc, mrkcng kqlu nzycng mz nrwz, x nrlc yc agidr kz mz nzvznengr.

Mzli kc lr Roman kcng trnzacelveka-ngrdr nrlc, kzdq kxetu r ami rdr lr Grik, drtqde Aleksada kc tqmyalz, aovxiole kandre kang

kqlu x yrqlqle kzdq nzaclvengr kxetu ('empaea') mrkc tqaclvele. Nzaclve-krde nrlc mzli trboipnzu, a' atalvzpxle natq lr Grik mz nrlc tulvzo. Mzli lcde, natq lr Grik apule Pijin mz trmctu kcng Solomon, murde leplz amrlx nzalvztrngrdr mz nzycmne-krdr. X natq lr Grik apukzle Inglis murde ngi natq kc tzamrlue leplz amrlx. Zbz mzli kc lr Rom tzaclve-ngrdr nrlc, nzycmne-zvzng mz natq lr Grik, murde leplz amrlx nzxlr lr natq lc.

Opxm kx Gct oliqtile nrlarnrlc lc mz nzvz-krm Jiszs, murde da lcng tq. 1) Leplz amrlx nzycmneng mz natq kxes', kc tqngi natq lr Grik. 2) Lrpzki nyz lr Rom nzrlr-ngrbzlr mz leplz nzvzne-ani-krdr. 3) X mzli lcde nrlc yc angidr mz nzvznengr. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, Nrpakxmrlz kx Jiszs vzm mz nzarlax-krde nigu, krlzle nzvz-ani-krde mrkcng amrlx tzaclveng lr Rom.

## 20.2 **king kxetu kc Rom**— (*emperor*)

Lr Rom lcng nzkqle-ngrbzlr king kxetu rdr 'Sisz,' [Caesar], kx drtwr ngrde 'king.' Mz Inglis, king kxetu kx aclvele kzdq 'empaea' (empire) ngr kandre kxkqlu nzrpibz 'empzrz' (emperor). Lr Rom kcng nznginyzdr kzdq Palament (Parliament), nzrpibz 'senet' (senate). Mzli kc lr Rom trnzaclveka-ngrdr nrlc, senet kc tqngibe gzpman ngrdr x trpnzng king rdr. A' mz nibrde, zmatq ngr kzdq kxetu r ami rdr etunepx, murde aovxiole kandre kqlutx x sc tqyrlqtr-lzbqpe mz nzngini-krde king. Drtqde Julizs Sisz. Abzo mzli lcde, Rom tqnginide kzdq 'empaea.' Senet kc tqprtr mz gzpman, a' zmatq

ngrdr topwzbz.

Lr Rom nzangioldr gct kqlu. Gct ngrdr nzapulr leplz kcng tznrgiscng zmatq kx xplr. Nzlxngiti-kzlr kx king kxetu ngr Rom ngini-kzde gct mz nibr nzbz-krde, x nzrtultr-ngrbzlr mz leplz kcng amrlx tzaclveng nzangio-kz-krdr nide. A' lr Jiu nzrsaprlr-zvzng x nzota-zvzng badr ncblo ngr vea ngr Rom krlzbzle king kxetu mrkc Rom nzrlr-krbzle badr nzangio-krdr Gct rdr kc esz'txu. A' mzli kc kxtrngiulrJiu nzlxngitilr Kraes, nzpxtpx-kz-ngrdr nzangio-krdr gct rdr lr Rom lcng tqkqlu. Mz nzmu-krde lc, mz drtwr lr Rom kxnzrlxngiting nidr leplz kxdrka'-ngrng murde trnzlxngitilru gct lcng. X mz nzpxtpx-kz-krdr nzangio-krdr king kxetu, nzapulr enqmi rdeng. Dela gzpman ngr Rom sc tqatrkatigrde Kristin x tqnibqti-ngrde nidr. Kzdung king kxetu lcng tzdrka'tx-zlwzng x drtwrdr nzlukurnngr. Mz nznrgisc-krdr kc zmatq kxetu, nzkrzlr nznka-ngrbz natq mz ncblo ngr vea nedrng nznribqngr leplz kcng tzngyati drtwrdr nidr. Kzdq king kxetu drtqde Niro, aclvele nrlc mzli kc Pol tzlolvz-ngrde x nzatwzlrngr Rom mz nzkotq-krde. Niro angcle nctq taon kxetu kc Rom, x abetitrlc kxnzlxngitilr Kraes nzangc-krdrle.

Mzli lcde, Kristin nzatrkinging mz kzdung yiz, x mz kzdung kz yiz nzrlr-ngrbz badr nzangio-krdr Kraes. Mz mzli r nzatrkinging lcng trpnzng kxnzmnc-mrbrng kx nzrpilr kx nidr kxnzrlxngiting. X nqm q krdr kxnzrlxngiting tubq mz nzvz-nqblq-krdr nqm q kr Jisz. Zbz nzkqlu-krdr x nzaprcti-krdr etunepx. X mz



yiz 311 AD, king kc etu Rom yrllqzbzle lou mz nzrlrpx-krbzle mz kxnrlnxngiting nzangio-krdr Kraes mrkcng amrlx. X mz yiz 312 AD, king kc etu Kanstxntin lxngiti-kzle Kraes, x yrllqzbzle lou kx leplz amrlx kcng tqaclveleng natekqtrlr drtwrdr x nalxngiti-kzlr Kraes. Da lc trokatrleu lrmakxtr, murde leplz amrlx nzr-pilr kx nzrlxngiting, kxmule-esz' kxznkqlung nzmnc-mrbrng. X abzo mzli lcde, nqm q kr kxnmnc-mrbrng x nzaokr drtwrdr, sc tzapre-tpeleng lrmakxtr, da kc tqwaile mrkang kqluti mzli ka. Murde mrkcng amrlx tzatrkatigr lrmakxtr, nztu-amqnging mz nzrlxngiti-krdr x trpnzng kxnmnc-mrbrng kx nzmnc-kapqng mz mzlirdr. A' mzli kx tr-rblx-ngrpwzleu mz kxnrlnxngiting, tr-rblx-kzpwzu nzrlr-ngrbzlr mz nqm q krdr kxnmnc-mrbrng kx nzmnc-ngale-ngrdr nidr nzaprcti-krdr nidr.

### 20.3 **gavzna**— (*governor, procurator*)

Gzpmann ngr Rom nzakiting mrkcng tza-clveng mz kzdung provins. King kc etu mrkc Rom, sc tqmcpxleng ncblo kcng tzaclvelr provins lcng, x nzkqle-ngrbzng gavzna, da kc tqwaibz Pcntizs Paelzt mz nzaclve-krde Provins kc Judiz. A' kzdung ncblo kcng tzmcpxng mz nzaclve-krdr, nidr king kcng tzaovxiopeng lr Rom. Kzdung mzli king kc etu Rom rlr-ngrbzle badr nzkqle-ngrbz 'king,' mz nzmnc-lz-krbzlr bade. A' kzdung mzli king kc etu pxtxpx-ngrde leplz kc-kzng nzkqle-ngrbz nidr 'king,' x nzkqle-alzu-ngrbzng 'tetrak,' drtwr ngrde 'king kxtopwz kx mnclzbz mz zmatq ngr king kc etu.' Herot Antipas nide

'tetrak.' A' mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Natqgu rpiku 'king,' murde leplz trnzkrzlru drtq lc tqngi 'tetrak.'

Lr Rom kxnzaclveng amrlx nzrngineng ncblo ngr vea kxkqlu kx nzmncclzbzng mz zmatq ngrdr. Kxnzaclveng lcng nzapu-kzlr majzstret. Nidr txpwz kx nzrngiscng zmatq ngr nzrpinger kx ncblo narnibqngr. Gzpman ngr Rom tr-rlr-ngrpwzleu zmatq lc mz kandre kcng tqaovxioleng.

Lr Jiu kcng tzmncng mz provins ngr Rom kcng Judiz x Gzlili nzngyati drtwrdr gzpman ngr Rom, murde nzaovxiolr nidr x nzangi-olr gct kzbleng kxkqlu, a' trnzamrluelru Gct angidr kc esz'txu. Dekc kzdung lr Jiu nzotang badr lr Rom. A' ncblo ngr vea nedrng trtak-itrdeu nzaovxio-krdr lr Rom, x gavzna kcng Judiz x Gzlili sc tztqlvztrlr ncblo kxmule lc mz kros. X nzngyatikr drtwr lr Jiu nidr etunepx zvz.

#### 20.4 **kamadz ngr ami**— (*commander, tribune*)

Kzdg ncblo kxetu mz ami rdr lr Rom nzkqle-ngrbz 'kamadz ngr ami.' Trmyaszlzleu jenzrol, a' ngi ncblo kc tqaclvele mrkc tzmncngr ncblo ngr vea kxnzkqlung.

#### 20.5 **kxetu r dzbe ncblo ngr vea kx trtqki-esz' (100)**— (*centurion*)

Kzdg kz kxetu mz ami rdr lr Rom nzkqle-ngrbz 'senturizn,' drtwr ngrde 'kxetu r dzbe ncblo ngr vea kx trtqki-esz' (100)'. Nzmncclz-kzpzng bade kzdung kz kxnzeting r dzbe ncblo ngr vea kx nzpnu (10). A' krlcng trnzycmnetr-ngru mz Nzryrngrkxtrng.

## 20.6 **kxnzatakqting takes**— (*tax collectors*)

Gzpman ngr Rom suti drtwrde trau mz nzxpe-krde ncblo ngr vea nedeng x mz nzwz-krde lrpzki x dalr lue nzyrle-krmlle mz lue kxvo nayrletr mz taon kxnzetung. Mz nzmukrde lc, gzpman ngr Rom nzyrlqzbzlr ncblo kcng tzatakqting takes. Mrkcng Provins kcng Judiz x Gzlili, nzamncldr kzdung lr Jiu mz nzatakqti-krdr takes elr. A' mzli kang kqlu nznginidr ncblo kx nzangqngung. Leplz nzmwxlrtilr nidr murde nzmnapxtpx-ngrdr nzxpe-krdr takes, kxnzatakqting takes lcng nznrgiscng zmatq ngr nzpi-ngrbz da lc mz lr Rom kcng nalolvzlr nidr. Mzli kang kqlu kxnzatakqting takes lcng tzbatr-ngrbzlr mz leplz naxpengr trau kxkqlu, murde gzpman ngr Rom rlr-ngrbzle badr nzatakqti-krdr takes kxyctrpz mz nzxpe-lzbq-krdr. Lr Jiu kc-kzng nzngyati drtwrdr kztedrng kcng tzatakqting takes, murde nzwztrpzng mz lr Rom kcng tzaovxiopelr nidr, x nzangqngutitrlr lr mrnyzdrng.

Mz nzmukrde lcde, lr Jiu kc-kzng nzpxtpx-ngrdr nidr, myapxbz dzbede Farzsi kcng tzobqszo-ngrdr nidr. Lr Jiu kc-kzng trnzokatrtru nidr mz nzyzlu-krmlr mz nqm qxtubq. Mz nibrde tr-rblxpwzu badr kxnzatakqting takes nzlxngiti-krdr Jisz, murde trpxtpx-ngrdeu nidr. A' mz nzwz-nqblq-krdr nide nqm qkrdr natekqtrlr x bzkq nzangqngutitripeng leplz. A' sc tzlrbe-ngrbz nzwz-krdr mz nzatakqti-krdr takes. Matiu, kc tzipi-kzpz Livae, [Matiu 9:9] x Sakiz [Luk 19:1-8] nidr kxnzatakqting takes kcng tztekqtrlr nqm qkrdr

mz nznvz-nqblq-krdr Jisz.

## 20.7 **doa kx rlr-ngrbz gzpman ngr Rom nzprtr-krde mz dzbede kxmyapxbz**— (*Roman citizen*)

Natq Inglis 'sitiszn' (citizen) drtwr ngrde doa kx rlr-ngrbz gzpman ngr Rom nzprtr-krde mz dzbede kxmyapxbz. Kandre kang kqlu nzryrlqng lou mz nzaclve-angidr-krdr doa nedrng. Mz mzli r Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, kzdq lou scdr lr Rom rpile kx doa kxprtr mz dzbede lc tqmyapxbz navzmi kai mz kot, zbz navibrting x nzadwatrngr mz presin kc ate. Mzli kc tqkotqpengr Pol, a' traolvzleu drtwr kc tqyrlq majstret kc, krlzle nzrlxtingr nzatwzlrngr nide mz taon kc etu Rom, murde king kc etu nakapxle drtwr kc navz-nqblqlr. Pol vz-nqblqlle lou lc mz nibr nzmncpx-krmlle mz presin yiz tq. Mzli lcde, kzdung leplz mztr nzmcng mz nzprtr-krdr mz dzbede lc, da kc tqwai Pol. [Aposol 22:27] A' kzdu-kzng leplz nzayrbzkq-ngrdr trau kxetu mz nzrlr-ngrbz badr nzprtr-krdr mz dzbede lc, da kc tqwai kamadz mz Aposol 22:28. Gzpman ngr Rom tr-rlr-ngrpwzleu mz lr Jiu kxnzkqlung nzprtr-krdr mz dzbede lc, x lr Jiu nzpctxpx-kz-ngrdr nzprtr-krdr elr. Mc kz Aposol 16:37-39.

## 21 **kzdung nzymne-ebzpxngr mz Nzryrn-grkxtr**— (*symbolism in the Bible*)

21.1 **mepyr**— (*blood*)

21.2 **sip x nei sip**— (*sheep and lamb*)

21.3 **nc fiki**— (*fig tree*)

21.4 **nrlanc ngr grep**— (*vineyard*)

21.5 **lue**— (*water*)

21.6 **yisti**— (*yeast*)

21.7 **bret**— (*bread*)

21.8 **zyzlr x nzlo**— (*light and darkness*)

21.9 **nrlar kxrtc**— (*right side*)

21.10 **lr nrlc**— (*the world*)

21.11 **nqmq ngr nzvz-nqblqbe-krqu lrpzki kc pnz tqiktiku mz nzale-zvz-krqu alwx**— (*flesh*)

21.12 **toki r vea x dalr vea**— (*sword, armor*)

21.13 **gol**— (*gold*)

21.14 **nzvongr mz nzesangr**— (*running the race*)

21.1 **mepyr**— (*blood*)

Nzryrnrkxtr alvztr-ngrde kx nzlukr doa x animol yctr mz mepyr ngrdr. [Livae 17:10-14; Lou Kcpwz 12:22-24] X nzayrplapxngr mz alwx ngi nzbzng. Mz Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Kai, mzli kx animol nznibq-ngrde mz nzngini-krde blz mz nzrkapx-krde alwx, pris iklrole mepyr ngrdrng mz olta, mz nzaelwa-krde kx animol lc tekqtrle doa mz nzbz-krde. [Livae 1:4-5, 10-11; 4:3-8, 13-18; 5:1-9; 7:1-2] Kzdung mzli mepyr nziklobz mz leplz mz nzatrngr nidr mz nzobqkr Gct. [Nzrlaszng 24:8; 29:19-21; Livae 8:22-30; 14:6-7, 14, 25]. X mepyr lc ngi nzymne-ebzpxngr mz nzbzkr animol, murde alwx ngr doa naipqpx. Nakrlzq kx mepyr trokatrleu leplz nzmuz animol lc trnabzleu. Mepyr trpnzng scde zmatq, a' tu-ngrde nzbzkr animol. Mz Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Kai ngalrdeng kcng tzymnetr-ngrdr 'mepyr' nzngini-krde nzbzng nidr seleng: Lou Kcpwz 19:4-6 x Esikel 3:18, 33:4-6.

Gct tr-rlr-ngrpwzleu mz leplz nedeng nzrmnq-krdr mepyr murde nzlukur animol yctr mz mepyr ngrde. [Nou 9:4; Livae 3:17; 7:26-27; 1 Samwel 14:32-34] Mz drtwrdr mepyr ngr animol ngi nabzde. Dekc tr-rlr-ngrpwzleu nidr nzngq-krdr animol kx nznibq x nzasumi mepyr ngrde kcng tqycpxbep badr. X mou Gct yrlqbzle mepyr mz nzrkapxngr alwx. Mz nzmukrde lc, mepyr tr, x trtakitrdeu nzngini-krde dakxnzng. (Mz nqmqlcpwz, mz nztrkr makxtr, trtakitrdeu leplz nzmwipxkrmlr elr mz nzapu-krde ma bzq nyzdr.) Dekc lr Jiu nzavzti-zvzlr nznribqngr animol nedr mz nzlaki-krbzlr drtwr animol lcng x nzlrl-ngrbzlr mepyr ngrde amrlx nzyrlep-xkrde x sc tzasu ate. Mz drtwr lr Jiu nzrmnqngr mepyr ngi da kxtrka zlwz. Dekc mzli kc tqrpinger Jiszs nangqku nrkrdrdqde x namnqku mepyr ngrde, [Jon 6:53-56] lr Jiu nznxngitr lr nzymne-krde lc. Mc kz Aposol 15:20.

Nzryrgrkxtr Kc Ate ycmnetr-ngrde 'mepyr' ngr Kraes nzarlapp-krde nigu, o nzwztipx-krde alwx ngrgung, o nznrgisc-krde zmatq. Krlc nzymne-ebzpxngr. Mepyr tu-ngrde nzbzkr Kraes nigu, murde ma tqbzku. Ycmnetr-ngrgu mepyr ngrde nznrgisc-krde zmatq. A' trngiu mepyr esz'-krde kx rngisc zmatq, a' ngi nzlukur Kxnzmcp-x kx rngisc zmatq. Murde mzli kc rlrpx-ngrde nzlu-krde mz nzbz-krde nigu, tekqtrle nigu mz nzbzng-lc. X ycmnetr-ngrgu mepyr ngrde, a' drtwr ngrde nzbz-krde. Bzkq rpiq kx mepyr rngisc zmatq ngr dabo mz nide esz'-krde. Murde mepyr ngr

nrkrdr̄tq Kraes kx yrleo mzli kc tq̄rka'-ngrde  
mz nrlanc Getsemzni, x mzli kc tztabr̄ti-ngrde,  
x sc tztqlvztr ate mz kros, trpnzngr zmatq  
ngrdr murde trbzka.

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate ngalrdeng kcng  
tzycmnetr-ngrdr mepyr nzn̄gini-krde nzbzngr  
nidr seleng: [Matiu 27:24-25; Luk 11:50-51;  
Aposol 5:27-28; 20:25-28; 1 Korint 18:6; Rom  
3:25; 5:9; Efiszs 1:7; 2:13; Kolosia 1:19-20; Hibu  
9:11-14, 16-22; 10:19-22, 29; 12:23-24; 13:11-  
12, 20; 1 Pita 1:1-2, 18-19; Nzaelwapxngr 1:5;  
5:9; 6:9-10; 7:14; 12:11; 17:6; 18:24; 19:1-2] Mz  
Natqgu kzdung mzli rpikr 'mepyr' x kzdu-kzng  
mzli 'nzbzngr.' Mz Aposol 20:26 x 1 Korint  
18:6; mepyr ngr leplz dr̄twr ngrde nzbz-krdr  
mz nzbzngr krali mzli kc Gct na-ayzlu-ngrbzle  
da mz leplz kxdr̄ka'-ngrng. Nzbzngr krali ngi  
nzbz-alongr mz Hxl.

### 21.2 **sip x nei sip**— (*sheep and lamb*)

Sip ngi animol kx myapxbz mz lr Israel x  
mz nibrde mz neidu lr̄dr, lr Jiu. Nzngqlr  
sip, x nzkalz-kzpzlr mz Gct mz nzn̄gini-krdr  
blz. Nzwz-ngrdr lrpz mz nr̄pnr sip kx apq̄bzle  
nrkrdr̄tqdr mzli kx bao-zlwzngr nrlc. Sip  
kxkqlu nr̄pnrdr prki, a' kzdung nzb̄otapz'ng.

Nei sip nzrlr-ngrbzng mz Gct mz nzn̄gini-  
krdr blz. Blz lcng ngi animol kx myapx-  
esz'ngr, kx trpnzng kx botapz', trsq̄kiu, tryc-  
ngru zyagox, tr̄txpnzng da kx vz-rbr̄tr̄pz badr.  
Mz Nzamyangr kc kai lr Israel nzrkabzng mz  
Gct blz kx ngi nei sip. X mepyr ngrde arlapxle  
nidr mzli kc enjrl ngr nzbzngr tq̄lvco-ngr̄mle  
Ij̄ipt. [Nzrlaszng 12:21-23] Nzamyangr kc kai

tqngi rkx ngr Jiszs nzngini-krde blz kx na-arlapxle leplz neng Gct murde ma tzbz-alongr mz Hxl. Mz nzm-krde lcde, nzrpibz kx Jiszs nide 'Nei sip ne Gct' x 'Nei sip kx ngi blz kc tznibq mz nzarlapx-krde nigu mz zbq ngr Nzamyangr.' [Jon 1:29, 36; 1 Korint 5:7; 1 Pita 1:19; Nzaelwapxng 5:6, 8, 12, 13; 6:1-7, 16; 7:9-10, 14, 17; 12:11; 13:8; 14:1, 4, 10; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7, 9; 21:9, 14, 22-23; 22:1, 3]

Sip x nei sip rblxbz badr nzatrkatikrdr leplz. Murde trpnzng nqngidr kxmalc x trpnzng drkrvi rdr. Sip nidr animol kx nzavzo-lzbqng x nzvz-nrwx-ngrng. X mzli kc kxacve sip tqpaki-ngrbzle nrpnrde o nibqle mz nznrgqng, sip kc tqtu-lrpi x trkya'-pnzu x trabzleu nzdwangr. Jiszs apule sip mz nzavzo-lzbq-krde x nzvz-nrwx-krde. Murde rka-lzbqngr mz nzngini-krde blz. A' trabzleu nzdwangr mz nzrtqlvztrng nide mz kros, murde nakatpxle blz ngrgung.

Mz Nzryrnrkxtr, leplz neng Gct nzkqle-kz-ngrbz sip nedeng murde apu-kzku sip mz nqm q lcde seng: 1) Rblxm bagu nzokatr-lzbq-krgu. A' mnc-xgle-zvzku Gct nzokatr-krde nigu x nznka-krmle nagu dakxnzng, da kc tzwai sip nzmnc-xgle-krdr kxacvele nidr nzmmailz-krbzle nidr mz dakxnzng nadrng x lue pqdrng murde ma tzbzng. [Sam 23:1-3] 2) Sip nidr animol kx nzngqngung x nzmrbrne-anipwzng. Nzkrizlr nzoprtanengr mz nidr esz'-krdr x nzmrbrng x nztaong mz gq x rblx nzdwalz-krmlr. Kxacve sip navz mz nzrtangrti-krde sip kc murde na-arlapxle. Leplz amrlx nzmnc-



rlrubzng mz Gct mzli kc trnzlxngitikalr Jiszs, mz nznagini-krdr kxnmrbrng. Murde trnzkr-lzpelru kxmu nzmctingr Gct x lrpzki mrnyzdr Heven. [Asaea 52:6] Mz nzmu-krde lcde, Gct atwzlr-ngrmle Jiszs mz nzrtangrti-krde x nzarlax-krde leplz, murde navzmile nidr mrnyzdr Heven. Dekc Jiszs nide Kxacleve-angidrle sip x nigu kxnzrlxngiting apuku sip nedeng. [Jon 10:11-18]

### 21.3 **nc fiki**— (*fig tree*)

Fiki nidr nra nc fiki. Nide kzdq dakxznzng kx mrlz-zlwzbz mz leplz ngr nrlarnrlc kc tqycngr Israel. Nrade mqbq vz-krlzbbzle mzli kx plcpx-ngrde. Mz nzmu-krde lc, rblx nzmcngr kx nc fiki nrade nzyc-krbzle o trpnzngr, a' ngi txpwz mz nzesotr-zpwx-krbzme bade x sc tqmc-ateq. Mrkc Israel nzdokr nra fiki ngi rxx ngr nzmnc-zpwxngr. [Lou Kcpwz 8:8; 1 King 4:25; 2 King 18:31-32; Sam 105:33; Asaea 36:16-17; Jeremaea 5:17; Hosia 2:12; 9:10; Joel 1:12; 2:22; Emos 4:9; Maekz 4:4; Habakuk 3:17; Hagai 2:19; Sekaraea 3:10] A' nra fiki kx trnadoleu ngi rxx kx Gct drtwrde tresapxu. Kzdung mzli mz Nzryrngrkxtr, nc fiki ngi kzdq nzycmne-ebzpxngr kx drtwr ngrde doa lr Israel. [Matiu 21:18-22; Mak 11:12-14, 20-23; Luk 13:6-9]

### 21.4 **nrlanc ngr grep**— (*vineyard*)

Grep nidr kzdq nra nounc kxtpowz kx lue lrngr, x etu kxpipzbz mz mabol kxtpowz. Nzryrblaomqng mz nqvi, a' nqvi lrde trkrlzobz-leu drtc'. Nqvi lr grep nzboilz-krde krlzmle lomr nelz. Zbz nrlardeng nzpetrng mz kzdq nqvi kxboi trbxoleu drtc'. Ncblo kx rpe

grep nalvaki-zvzle nrlardeng x napetr-zvzle ng mz nqvi lc. Lue lr grep nzwzng waen. Namrlzu r grep kqlu. Kzdung mqbq, kzdung pc, kzdung prpol, kzdung blu. Kzdung mzli grep nztwztrp mz kandre nyzgu x nzamwa Honiara. Grep nzdong mz nablr ngrdr x nzdoomqng mz nqvi lrdr. Kzdung grep nzagl r mz nepi x sc tqrp nakipe. Mz Inglis nrlanc ngr grep nzklqlebz 'vinyzd' (vineyard) x grep kxnzaglqngr nzklqlebz 'sultana' o 'raisin.'

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, nrlanc ngr grep ycmne-ebzpx-ngrde leplz ngr Israel. X leplz kxnzwzng mz nrlanc ngr grep drtwr ngrdr kxnzrmalng ngr Israel. [Asaea 3:14; 5:1-7; 27:2-6; Jeremaea 12:10-13; Matiu 23:33-46; Mak 12:1-12; Luk 13:6-8; 20:9-19]

### 21.5 **lue**— (*water*)

Lue x lue kxyrle nidr rkx ngr Mqngkxtr x zmatq ngrde. Dekc tzwrkxtrng leplz mz lue. [Asaea 12:3; 35:6-7; 41:17-18; 44:3; 55:1; Jeremaea 2:13; 17:13; Esikel 36:25-27; Sekaraea 14:8; Matiu 3:11; Mak 1:8; Luk 3:16; Jon 3:5; 4:10-11; 7:37-39; 1 Pita 3:20-21; Nzaelwapxng 7:17; 22:17]

### 21.6 **yisti**— (*yeast*)

Yisti nzrpi-kzpz 'draebam.' Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, yisti ngi rkx ngr da kx rlxpx x aetunepxle da. Kzdung mzli nzetunepxkr da lc mrlz. [Matiu 13:33; Luk 13:20] X kzdung mzli nzetunepxkr da lc trmrlzu. [Matiu 16:6, 11-12; Mak 8:15; Luk 12:1; 1 Korint 5:6-8; Galesia 5:9] Mz Nzmulvzng Bret kx Trpnzng Yisti Ngrde lr Jiu nzkatxpxlr yisti amrlx mz ma nyzdr mz

nzngini-krde r kx ngr alwx, x sc tqakaputr-atelr Nzamyangr mz nzngq-krdr bret kx trpnzngr yisti ngrde.

### 21.7 **bret**— (*bread*)

Bret ngi dakxnzng nadr lr Jiu, kx nzngq-zvzlr mzli kang kqlu. Mz nzm-krde lc ngi r kx ngr dakxnzng amrlx. Mz natqdr, 'nzrlpxingr bret' drtwr ngrde nzmungr. Nzmungr bret x dakxnzng, alule leplz. X ngi kz r kx ngr nzlungr. Jiszs rpile kx nide 'dakxnzng kc tqvzom Heven' x 'dakxnzng ngr nzlungr.' [Jon 6:32, 35, 41, 48, 51, 58] Krla drtwr ngrde kx nznrgqngr nide kabzle mz leplz nzlungr kxboi Heven. Nznrgqngr nide drtwr ngrde nzrlxngitingr nide. Mz Nzmungrkxtr, rpiku kx bret ngi ncvr Jiszs, mz nzbz-krde nigu mz kros, murde naluku.

### 21.8 **yzylr x nzlo**— (*light and darkness*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr zyzlr x nzlo ngi r kx ngr da kxmrlz x da kxtrka. Mz Nzryrngr Kc Kai, zyzlr ngr Gct drtwr ngrde nzpwxng: 1) Zyzlr ngi r kx ngr zmatq ngr Gct kx mcku mz zyzlr ngrde. [Sam 18:12] 2) Mz nzkakrbz Gct zyzlr ngrde mz leplz, drtwr ngrde nzkatkx-krde alwx, zyagox, x da kxtrka amrlx murde namnc-zpwxng. [Sam 18:28] 3) Drtwr kz ngrde nzkrlzng x nzmrcngr da kx ngi da angidr. [Sam 19:7-11; 119:130] 4) X mou, kzdung mzli zyzlr drtwr ngrde nzmilzkr Gct leplz x nzalvztr-krde nidr. [Sam 43:3]

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, zyzlr drtwr ngrde nzpwx-kzng: 1) zluli r Gct, 2) zmrlz ngrde, 3) nzkrlzng da kx ngi da angidr, myapxbz

kxnamu leplz nzrlapx-krdr, x 4) nzmailzkr Gct leplz. [Matiu 4:16; 5:14-16; 6:22; Luk 2:32; 8:16; 11:33-36; 16:8; Jon 1:4-9; 3:19-21; 5:35; 8:12; 9:5; 11:10; 12:35-36, 46; Aposol 13:47; 26:18, 23; Rom 2:19; 13:12; 2 Korint 4:4-6; 6:14; 11:14; Efiszs 5:8-14; Kolosia 1:12; 1 Tesalonika 5:5; 2 Timoti 1:10; Hibru 10:32; 1 Pita 2:9; 2 Pita 1:19; 1 Jon 1:5-7; 2:8-10; Nzaelwapxngr 21:23-24; 22:5]

Nzlo drtwr ngrde nzlvqn: 1) da kxtrka, 2) alwx, 3) nzmnc-mrbrngr, 4) nzmncz-ngrbz mz zmatq ngr Setzn, 5) nzmncngr Hxl. [Matiu 4:16; 6:23; 8:12; 22:13; 25:29; Luk 1:79; 11:34; 22:53; Jon 1:5; 3:19; 8:12; 12:35, 46; Aposol 26:18; Rom 13:12; 1 Korint 4:5; 2 Korint 4:6; 6:14; Efiszs 5:8, 11; Kolosia 1:13; 1 Tesalonika 5:4-5; 1 Pita 2:9; 2 Pita 2:17; 1 Jon 1:5-6; 2:8-11; Jud 6, 13] Mz nzrtekqtrngr 'nzlo' mz Natqgu, rpi-zvzku 'da kx akamrbr-ngrde da mz nabz leplz.'

### 21.9 nrlar kxrtc— (*right side*)

Nzryrngkxtr ycmnetr-ngrde mq Gct kxrtc. Mq kxrtc ngi mq kxmyapxbz. [Nou 48:12-20] Mq Gct kxrtc tu-ngrde zmatq ngrde murde malele toki r vea scde mz mqde kxrtc. [Nzrlaszng 15:6, 12; Job 40:14; Sam 17:7; 18:35; 20:6; 21:8; 44:3; 45:4; 48:10; 60:5; 63:8; 74:11; 78:54; 80:15; 89:13, 25, 42; 98:1; 108:6; 118:15-16; 138:7; 139:10; Asaea 41:10; 48:13; 62:8; Nzyrningr 2:3-4; Habakuk 2:16; Nzaelwapxngr 1:12, 17, 19; 2:1; 5:7]

'Nrlar king kxrtc' ngi me matq-esz'ngr mrkc tqwxbuo-ngrm ncblo kxmyapxbz kx mnclzbx mz king. X drtwr ngrde kz kx king la abrtzlvzle

kxnzwxubuzng mz nrlarde kxrct. [1 King 2:19; Sam 16:11; 45:9; 80:17; 110:1; Matiu 22:44; 26:64; Mak 12:36; 14:62; 16:19; Luk 20:41; 22:69; Aposol 2:33-34; 5:31; 7:55-56; Rom 8:34; Galesia 2:9; Efisz 1:20; Kolosia 3:1; Hibru 1:3, 13; 8:1; 10:12; 12:2; 1 Pita 3:22; Nzaelwapxngr 5:1] A' leplz kcng tzmncng mz nrlar king kxmc, trabrtzlvzleu nidr. [Matiu 25:33; 41]

Doa kx tu mz nrlarm kxrct, na-aclevele nim, murde da kxtrka ma tzprtzbzng bam. [Sam 16:8; 73:23; 109:31; 110:5; 121:5; Asaea 41:13; 45:1; 63:12; Aposol 2:25]

#### 21.10 **lr nrlc**— (*the world*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate 'leplz ngr nrlc ka,' o 'lr nrlc,' o 'nrlc' drtwr ngrde 'leplz kxnzaleng alwx,' o nqmq nr drtwr leplz kcng trnzrlxngitiung, o nzmnczbzng mz zmatq ngr alwx x Setzn. Mz nzryr-krng Jon, drtwr ngrde kxmule lc. [Matiu 5:14; 18:7; 26:13; Mak 14:9; Jon 1:9-10; 1:29; 3:16-19; 4:42; 6:33, 51; 7:7; 8:12; 9:5, 10, 36; 11:27; 12:46-47; 13:1; 14:17, 19, 22, 27, 31; 15:18-19; 16:8, 20-21, 28, 33; 17:6, 9, 11, 13-18, 21-25; 18:20, 37; Aposol 17:31; Rom 3:6; 1 Korint 1:20-21, 27; 2:12; 6:2; 7:31; 11:32; 2 Korint 1:12; 5:19; 10:3-4; 11:18; Galesia 4:3; 6:14; Efisz 2:12; 1 Timoti 1:15; 6:7; Hibru 10:5; 11:7, 38; Jemes 1:27; 2:5; 4:4; 1 Pita 1:1; 2:11; 2 Pita 1:4; 2:20; 1 Jon 2:15-17; 3:1, 13; 4:4-5, 9, 14; 5:4-5; Nzaelwapxngr 11:15]

#### 21.11 **nqmq ngr nzvz-nqblqbe-krngu lrpzki kc pnz tqikztiku mz nzale-zvz-krngu alwx**— (*flesh*)

Mz kzdung ngaldeng kxnzpipzng mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate mz Inglis, natq lc tqngi

'the flesh' trngiu drtwr ngrde nrkrdrdq. A' drtwr ngrde 'nqmq ngr nzvz-nqblqbe-krngu lrpzki kc pnz tqikztiku mz nzale-zvz-krngu alwx.' [Rom 7:5; 8:3-13; 13:14; 2 Korint 10:2-4; Galesia 5:16-24; 6:8; Efisz 2:3; 2 Pita 2:10; 1 Jon 2:16] Mzli kc tr-rlapxka-ngrngu, mqngrgu, nabzgu x drtwrgu nztrkang x nepunr drtwrgu nztrka-kzng. A' mz nibr nzrlapx-krngu, rngispegu mqngr kxmRNA kxlqngi x tr, kx suti drtwrde nzvz-nqblq-krde natq Gct. Kxmule-esz' nabzgu x drtwrgu nzalqngipe x trpe-kzng x suti drtwrgu nzvz-nqblq-krngu Gct, a' mzli lcpwz sutibe drtwrgu da kxtrka, kc tqmailzbepzle nigu mz lrpzki kc mzli kc tqikzti-ngrngu mz nzale-zvz-krngu alwx. Murde nrkrdrdqgu x nargu tr-rblxpwzu badr nzaoti-ani-mou-krdr alwx kcng ena tqaleti-zvzkung. A' mzli kc nrkrdrdqgu nabz-ngrde x navzdz-ngrngu Heven, da kcng amrlx tqvectirle nigu mz alwx sa nayrkrpxbzng. Mz nzvz-nqblqbe-krngu nqmq lcng mzli kc kxmule-esz' rlapxpeku, mz Nzryrnrkxtr nzpibzlr, 'nqmq ngr nzvz-nqblqbe-krngu lrpzki kc pnz tqikztiku mz nzale-zvz-krngu alwx.'

### 21.12 **toki r vea x dalr vea**— (*sword, armor*)

Mz Nzryrnrkxtr, kzdung mzli dalr vea nzymne-ebzpx-ngrdr nzota-krngu badr Setzn x drka' nedeng, x kzdu-kzng mzli drtwr ngrde nzaclvekr Gct nigu. Mz Sam, Devet rpi-zvzle kx, 'Gct, nim lrpalc nyznge,' x 'Nim temz ngr lomrnge.' [Sam 3:3; 5:12; 7:10; 18:2, 30, 35; 28:7; 33:20; 59:11; 84:9, 11; 91:4; 115:9-11; 119:114; 144:2; 149:6; Asaea 59:127; Luk

11:22; Rom 13:12; Efisz 6:10-17; 1 Tesalonika 5:8; Nzaelwapxngr 1:16; 2:16; 6:4; 19:15]

Mz nzota-krgru badr Setzn x drka' nedeng nakrlzku da lcde seng: 1) Nakrlzku Nzryrn-grkxtr, murde nzkrlz-krgru da kx ngi da angidr na-amqngile nzrlxngiti-krgru. 2) Na-abrtrpzku drtwrgu mz nztubqkr Nzryrngrkxtr x nze-salzkr Gct, kxmule-esz' nike xngibzku. 3) Mzli kx drka' yrlqtr-ngrbzle nzpokianger mz drtwrgu, krlzku nzrpipxngr da angidr kcng tqycpxm mz Nzryrngrkxtr kx aelwapx-ngrde nzpokianger lang, da kc tqwai Jisz 3 mzli kc tq tamitingr Setzn le. [Matiu 14:1-11; Luk 4:1-13] Nzrkrlznggr x nzrlxngitingr Nzryrn-grkxtr ngi da kc tqaclvele nigu mz nzayotikr Setzn nigu, mzli kx tqabz-ngrde nzatrkatikrde nzrlxngititr-krbzku mz Gct. Mzli kx trka-ngrbagu nigu esz'-krgru, nakrlzku kx Gct mrlztile nigu x atubqtipele x atrpele nigu. Nzkrlz-krgru da lcng na-arlapxpele nigu mz nzyrpz'kr drtwrgu.

### 21.13 gol— (*gold*)

Gol ngi kzdq mrlzu r rplz kx trau rde kqlutxpxbz mz nrlc ka. Trau rde kqlu murde rblx nzmctxnengr, mrlzvxi x trpnzu mepyr ngrde. Gol kx nzmengr mz drtc' trngiu gol kxlqngipx. A' na-ayrleningr mz nyr nzwrde kqlu mz nzrkatxpxngr zblqki ngrde. Mzli lcde, da kcng trnznginidru gol nzlvabetineobzng mz wq gol x nzkrlz nzrkatxpxngr. X gol kc tqycope mzli kc tqqlqngipe-ngrde, trau rde myaszpxle mzli kc kai. Gol ycmne-ebzpx-ngrde da kx trkrlzleu nzyrkrpxngr, apule nzrlxngiti-

krngu. Nzprtr-krngu mz nzkxpungr x mzli kx rblx alqngipxle x axplrle nzrlxngiti-krngu, da kc tqwai nyr alqngipxle gol mz nzayrleningr. [1 Pita 1:7; Nzaelwapxng 3:18; 4:4; 21:18, 21; Sam 19:10]

21.14 **nzvongr mz nzesangr**— (*running the race*)

Mzli kqllu aposol Pol ycmne-ebzpx-ngrde nzvongr mz nzesangr nzapu-krde nzrvz-nqblqng Gct x nqm q krdeng. Mz ‘nza-yrkrpxng nzesangr’ drtwr ngrde nzvz-zvzkr nzrvz-nqblqng nqm q kr Gct krlzbzle mzli kx nabzng. X da kxmrlz kx twzku mz nzayrkrpx-krngu nzesangr lc ngi nzlungr kxboi. [Aposol 20:24; 1 Korint 9:24-27; Galesia 2:2; 5:7; Filipae 2:16; 2 Timoti 4:7; Hibr 12:1-3; Sam 102:23]

22 **lepz**— (*leprosy*)

Lepz ngi kzdq zyagox ngr be nrkrdrdq. Mz Inglis zyagox lc tqngi drdqde ‘leprosy,’ ncblo kx ycne bade nzrpi-alzubz ‘lepz.’ Drtq zyagox lc mz medikol nzrpibz ‘Nzyagoxkr Hanson.’ Mzli ka zyagox kc tzrpibz lepz blepxbz mz lepz kc tqyc mz Nzryrnrkxtr. Lepz mz Nzryrnrkxtr drtwr ngrde zyagox ngr be drdq kx blepx-lxblrng, vzmi lepz kc tqrpi-ngrbzku ‘lepz’ mzli ka. Zyagox lcng nzkrzlzr nzprc-ngrbz mz leplz kzbleng. Mz Lou sc Mosis, rpile kx doa kx ycng lepz x zyagox ngr be drdq trtakitrpleu nide nzprtrngr mz nzangiongr x trtakitrpleu nzmncr-lxbl-krdr badr kx nrkrdrdqdr mrlz.

Lou ngr zyagox lcng yclzm mz Livae dck-rlzde 13-14 x Nzqllu-krdr 5:1-4 x 12:10-15. Mz drtwr lr Israel, zyagox lcng tqngi nzayr-



plapxngr kc tqvzom mz Gct. [2 King 5:27; 15:5; 2 Be Ngrdr 26:20-21] Doa kx ycngz zyangox lcong, lrpz scde na-abxpilibz, mz nzaelwapxkrde kx drtwrde vz. Mzli kx nzvzne-ngrdr mz mzli r leplz kxznzqlung, nzmz nakabominedr kx 'Nigr kxznzngangrng! Nigr kxznzngangrng!' murde leplz bzkq nzvz-eso-aepztrpzng badr. Trnzrlr-ngrpwzu nzymne-krdr badr doa. Trpnzngz kx naesotrpz o nabxtrpzle nrkrdrdqdr.

Doa kc tqmrlzlpzpe-mople la mz nzyangoxngr lc, navzbz mz pris, kx napwxlitibzle nrkrdrdqde mz nzkrz-angidr-krdele kx mrlzpe. Zbz doa lc sc tqrka-atebz blz mz Gct, x pris kc sc tqpipxpezle kx nrkrdrdq ncblo lc mrlzpe x takitpede nzmnc-krdr badr leplz kxznzmlzng.

### 23 **Livae**— (*Levi*)

23.1 **mrlx Israel**— (*son of Israel*)

23.2 **nqvi lr Livae**— (*Levites*)

23.3 **nqvi lr Eron**— (*line of Aaron*)

23.4 **Matiu Livae**— (*Matthew Levi*)

### 23.1 **mrlx Israel**— (*son of Israel*)

Livae ngi kzdq mrlx Jekop (Israel) kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade li (12), x mrlx Lea. [Nou 29:31-35; 35:22-26] Mc kz nzymnetrngr Israel. [nabz 10]

### 23.2 **nqvi lr Livae**— (*Levites*)

Leplz kcng tzvzpxmqng mz Livae nznginipedr nqvi lr Livae, mz nabz nqvi lr Israel [Nzrlaszngz 1:1-7; Nzqqlu-krdr 1:47-54; 3:14-39] Lr Livae nzkalzbzng mz nzwztr-krbzlr mz Gct mz Tentkxtr, x trpnzngz nyzdr drtc'. Gct rlr-ngrbzle badr nznginyz-krdr taon kxetu

mz drtc' ngr kzdu-kzng nqvi lr Israel. [Josua 13:14; 14:3-4; 21:1-42] X rpile kx nqvi lr Israel lc-kzng nakabzlr nqvi lr Livae kranzꝑnu ngr da kx nzpetilr amrlx x animol kxmrna amrlx, murde nzwztrꝑzng mz Gct x trꝑnzng nyzdr drtc'.

### 23.3 **nqvi lr Eron**— (*line of Aaron*)

Eron mncꝑxm mz nqvi lr Livae, x ni-kzde mzle Mosis [Nzrlaszng 4:14] Eron ngi kxokatr ne Mosis kxmyapꝑbz. X Gct mcꝑꝑle nide mz nzngini-krde Nardr Pris ayrnrngr. Mz nibrde pris amrlx ngr Israel nzvꝑꝑmꝑng mz nqvi lr Eron, (kc tqvꝑꝑm mz nqvi lr Livae). [Nzrlaszng 28-30] Mz Livae dckrlzde 21; nzryrlꝑng lou kx navz-nꝑblꝑ pris lcng. Lr Livae nztwzlr kranzꝑnu ngr da mz nqvi lr Israel amrlx, x nzka-mopwzlr kranzꝑnu ngr da lcng mz nqvi lr Eron, mz nzngini-krdr pris. [Nzkꝑlu-krdr 18:20-28]

### 23.4 **Matiu Livae**— (*Matthew Levi*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, kzdꝑ ncblo kc tqvz-nꝑblꝑle Jiszs ngi Livae, mrlx Alfizs. Kzdꝑ kz drtꝑde Matiu. Nide ncblo kxatakꝑti takes x nide Matiu kꝑꝑwz tqryr buk lcde 'Nrpakxmrlz Kx Yr Matiu.'

## 24 **lrmakxtr kxnzrmailzng**— (*church leaders*)

24.1 **kxnzwztr-zvz-ngrbz mz Kraes x lrmakxtr**— (*church offices*)

24.2 **aposol**— (*apostles*)

24.3 **profet**— (*prophets*)

24.4 **kxnzrlepꝑng Nrpakxmrlz**— (*evangelists*)

24.5 **kxnzacvlelr dzbe lrmakxtr**— (*overseers, pastors, bishops, priests, presbyters, elders*)

24.6 **kxnzalvztr-ngrdr mz Natq Gct**— (*teachers of God's word*)

24.7 **kxnzacveng dalr makxtr**— (*deacons*)

24.8 **kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nznngini-krdr pris**— (*priesthood of believers*)

24.1 **kxnzvwztr-zvz-ngrbz mz Kraes x lrmakxtr**— (*church offices*)

Mz Efisz 4:10-11 ycmnetrngr Pol nzwzngr nzlvqn kcng tqkabz Gct mz leplz mz nzmailz-krdr x nzokatr-krdr lrmakxtr. Nzwzngr lcng nzlvqng nidr seleng: 1) aposol, 2) profet, 3) nzrlepzng Nrpakxmrlz, 4) nzacvlengr dzbe lrmakxtr, x 5) nzalvztrngr Natq Gct. X Aposol 6:3-5 x 1 Timoti 3:8-13 nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr nzwzngr kraesz'mz mz nzacvlengr dalr makxtr.

24.2 **aposol**— (*apostles*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate 'aposol' drtwr ngrde tq. Murde mz natq lr Grik, drtwr ngrde menrpa kc tqatwzlrngr kxetu rde mz nzrpipzng nrpa. Sc tqvzpx mz zmatq ngr kxetu rde x mnclzbz mz zmatq ngrde. A' mz Nrpakxmrlz kc tqyr Luk, 'aposol' drtwr ngrde 'ncblo kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li tqmcpz Jiszsz'. [Luk 6:13; 24:48] Zbz mz buk kcng Aposol x kzdung letz, 'aposol' drtwr ngrde aposol kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-esz' nidr badr Pol x leplz kc-kzng tzmclr Jiszsz mz nibr nztulz-mou-krmlz mz nzbzng, tqatwzlr-ngrde mz nzlepz-krdr Nrpakxmrlz. [Aposol 14; Rom 16:7; 1 Korint 15:7]

Ncblo kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12) tqmcpix kai Jiszs nzprtrng mz nzwzngk kc tqmyapxbz tzrpibz 'Aposol.' Aposol kc-kaing nidr seleng: Saemon Pita (nizrpi-kzpz Sifzs), Adru mzle Pita, Jemes (mrlx Sebedi), Jon (mzle Jemes kx topwzbz), Filip, Batolomiu (mrlx Tolmai, kx mwx nizrpi-kzpz Natziel), Matiu (nizrpi-kzpz Livae mrlx Alfizs), Tomas, Jemes (mrlx Alfizs), Saemon (kc tqprtr ena mz dzbede kc tzrpilr namaszlrtpx-ngrdr gzpman ngr Rom mz nzmnc-krdr Israel), Judzs (mrlx Jemes, kc tzrpi-kzpz Tadizs), x Judzs Iskariot kc tqamwabzle Jiszs mz enqmi rdeng. [Matiu 10:1-4; Mak 3:13-19; Luk 6:14-16] Dzbede lc nzrpibz 'krkcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li', kxmule-esz' Judzs Iskariot nibq-lzbq x ncblo nzpnu-esz'-nrade-esz' (11) kcng tzmncpwzng. Mz Aposol 1:21-26 nzm-cpxlr Mateas mz nztekqtr-krde Judzs. Rpi Pita kx ncblo kc natekqtrle Judzs nangi doa kx prtr-zvzbz badr mzli kc tzvz-nqblq-ngrdr Jiszs, abzo mzli kc tqawrkxtrng Jon le, krlzbzle nzvzdz-krde Heven. [Aposol 1:21-22] Zbz mz nibrde Jiszs sc tqaelwapx-lzbq-ngrbz mz Sol dalr taon Taszs, x kqle-kzle nide mz nzngini-krde aposol. [Aposol 9:1-16] Mz nibrde drtqde sc tzrpi-kzpz Pol. Jiszs esz'-krde sc tqkqle-tpwzle aposol lcng.

Nzryrngrkxtr trpileu bagu da kxkqlu mz kxmu nzlu-krdr aposol mz nibr nzvzdzkr Jiszs Heven. Krlzku da kx kqlupxbz mz Pol x Pita mz 'Da Kcng Tzaleting Aposol.' Rngine-kzgu kzdung be ngr kzdung aposol kx tryclzpqm mz Nzryrngrkxtr. X mz nzmu-krde lcde,

trkrlzkuu kx ngi da zpwx o trtingr. Leplz nzkqlung nzrpilr kx nznibqng amrlx ngrdr murde nzryapwpxp-kdr Nrpakxmrlz, a' ngi tpxwz Jon kc tqbz mzli kc tqrlrtzlvzpe-ngrde.

*Pita*- Kzdung nzryapwx-ngrng nzrpilr kx Pita nztqlvztr mz kros mrkc Rom. X nzadongr nide, narde nzapwxo x nanycde nzapwxlz wq murde mz drtwrde trtakitrdeu nzbz-krde nzapu-krde nzbzkr Jiszs.

*Adu* - Nzryapwxtrngr mz Adu blepx-lxblrng x trkrlzkuung nike da angidrng. Kzdung nzrpilr kx ryapwpxp mz kandre kc Sitiz. Kzdu-kzng nzrpilr kx ryapwx mz provins kc Akaia, x kzdu-kz-moung nzrpilr ryapwpxp mrkc Esia x Tres. Kzdung nzrpilr kx abzole makxtr kc Konstantinopol mrkc Trki. Kzdq kz be rpile kx sc tqvzpe Patae taon mz Provins kc Akaia x gavzna mrlcde rpibzle bade nzprtr-krbzle mz nzangiongr gct rdr lr Rom. Pxtxpx-ngrde, x sc tzviplapelr, x sc tzadoopemlr mz kros mz nzpetr-krbzlr mz nqvi, murde naboipxbzlr nzbz-krde. A' trnztqlvztrlr mz nilz. Nzrpilr kx dotile mrkc zbq li, sc tqglqlzle Gct, x tqryapwpxpbz Nrpakxmrlz mz leplz kcng tzaokztilr nide. Nzrpi-kzlr kx kros kc tqbz-ngrmle apule letz 'X', x mzli ka kros kxmule lc nzrpibz 'Kros Ngr Adu Kxtr.'

*Jemes, mrlx Sebedi* - Krlzku mz Nzryrngrkxtr kx Jemes, mzle Jon nibq King Herot Agripz kc kai. [Aposol 12:1-2]

*Jon* - Krlzku mz Nzryrngrkxtr kx Jon lc tqngi mzle Jemes, mnc krlzbzle nzngini-krde lrtzlvz. Mz nzryr-ngrng kx trycpxpqung mz

Nzryrngrkxtr krlzku kx Jon mnc krlzbzle yiz kc 100 AD.

*Filip x Batolomiu* - Be kx nzycmnetr-ngrdr Filip x Batolomiu nzrpilr da nzling o nztqng kx drtwrdr tr-esz'tiung, x rblx nzkrlzng r be kxtubq x be kxvz-rbr.

*Matiu* - Be kx nzycmnetr-ngrdr Matiu nzrpilr kx ryapwpx Nrpakxmrlz mrkc Judiz twztilele yiz nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12) o mw x krlzbzle yiz nzpnu-esz'-nrade-nzlvqn (15). Zbz vz ryapwpx kz Nrpakxmrlz mz kandre kzbleng.

*Tomas* - Tomas drtwr ngrde 'kxlipxm,' a' trnzkrlyz neke nzlipxmng ncd. Kzdz be kx ycmnetr-ngrde Tomas rpilr kx ryapwpx Nrpakxmrlz mrkc Partia o Prsiz x nzyrtzmq mz taon kc Edesz. X kzdung kz be nzrpi-kzlr kx Tomas vz-krlzbzle Indiz x nznibq mz spiz.

*Jemes, mrlx Alfizs* - Mwx nzrpi b' 'Jemes kc tqtopwzbz' murde topwzlbz mz Jemes kc tqngi mrlx Sebedi. Kzdung leplz nzrpilr kx lxedede yrlztibz Kleofzs kc tqngi mzle Josip, ncblo ngr Mxri kc tqngi lxe Jiszs. Nzmu nangi da zpwx le, Jemes ngi kave kr Jiszs, apule mzlede, mz ile lxedede. Trpnzng r be kx yapwxtile nke alele o kxmu nzbz-krde.

*Saemon* kc tqprtr ena mz dzbede kc tzrpilr namaszlrtpx-ngrdr gzpman ngr Rom mz nzmnc-krdr Israel - Trpnzng r be ngrde.

*Judz, mrlx Jemes* - Trpnzng r be kx ycmnetr-ngrde nide.

*Judz Iskariot* - Krlzku mz Nzryrngrkxtr kx Judz Iskariot ado-lzbq.

*Pol* - Kzdung be nzrpilr kx Pol vz mz nzryap-

wpxngr Nrpakxmrlz Spen x sc tqyzlu-atem Rom. Pol rpilē kx suti drtwrde nzalēngr dalc, Rom 15:23-28. A' leplz amrlx drtwrdr esz'ti kx nznibq mrkc Rom.

### 24.3 **profet**— (*prophets*)

Mz nzrkrlzngr dalr profet kcng mz Nzryrn-grkxtr Kc Kai, mc Mosis x Elaeja mz nibr 'kxnzrmailzng r lr Jiu'. Profet lcng nzplzpxbzlr mz lr Israel nrpa kc tqkabz Gct badr. Nzycmnetr-ngrdr Profet kc Tqmyalz-esz'ngr tqapule Mosis kc navzm. X Jiszs Kxnmcpx sc tqatutrpele natq lc. Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate nzymnetr-ngrdr profet kxnmulr lcng, nidr badr lrmakxtr kcng tzrtwzlr nzwzkr profet mz dzbe lrmakxtr x doa kcng tznrgiscng zmatq ngr nzrplzpxngr nrpa kc tqkabz Gct. Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Kai rpi-kzle kx nzmuz kzdq natq profet kx tratutr-ngrdeu, takitrde nznribqngr nide, murde pokia mz nzrpi-krde kx natqde kabz Yawe. [Lou Kcpwz 18:20-22]

Mz Efiszs 4:11 mcku nzwzkr profet mz nzokatrngr lrmakxtr. Pol rpilē kx Gct mcpxle leplz kx nzrplzpx-zpwxng nrpa ngrde mz nzprtr-krdr mz nzwzkr 'profet.' Nzvz-kzpzng mz nibr aposol mz zmatq ngr nzaclvengr, murde aposol kx myatxlz-zlwzbz. Mz 1 Korint 14:29, Pol rpilē kx kzteng profet x kzteng leplz kc-kzng tznrlzpxng nrpa kx kabz Gct naobqtrpzng mz nrpa lcng mz nzmcngr kx nztubqng amrlx ngrdr o mwz kzdung natqdrng vz-rbr, murde drtwr ngrdr trnzrsakrlr-ngru mz Nzryrngrkxtr. Mc kz 'nzrplzpxngr nrpa kx kabz Gct' mz Nzalvztr-ngrng Kxmyapxbzng.

#### 24.4 **kxnzrlepxng Nrpakxmrlz**— (*evangelists*)

Mz Efisz 4:11 Pol pi-kzle kx Gct mcpyle kzdung leplz mz nzrlepxngr Nrpakxmrlz. Kxnzrlepxng Nrpakxmrlz lcng nzalvztrng x nzryapwpxbzng nrpa mz leplz kx trnzlxngitikalr Jisz. Mz Aposol 8:4-13, 26-40, x 21:8 rlwxku nzwzkr Filip mz nzrlepx-krde Nrpakxmrlz, kx ni-kzde kzdq ncblo kcng nzmcpx-kaing mz nzacvle-krde dalr makxtr. [Aposol 6:5-6.] Timoti rlepx kz Nrpakxmrlz. [2 Timoti 4:5] Kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nzqqleng mz nzpi-krbzlr mz kztedrng Nrpakxmrlz x da kcng tqmrlz tqalebz Jisz mz nzmnc-krdrng. A' kzdung leplz nzmcpxng mz nzwzkr nzrlepx-zvz-krdr Nrpakxmrlz. Aposol kc-kaing ngini-kzdr kxnzrlepxng Nrpakxmrlz, a' leplz kxnzrlepxng Nrpakxmrlz amrlx trnzngini-kzdru aposol.

#### 24.5 **kxnzacvlelr dzbe lrmakxtr**— (*overseers, pastors, bishops, priests, presbyters, elders*)

Pol ycmnetr-ngrde doa kznike takitrde nzngini-krde kxacvlele dzbe lrmakxtr mz 1 Timoti 3:1-7 x Taetus 1:5-11. Mz nzrtekqtrngr 'kxnzacvlelr dzbe lrmakxtr' drtq kx nzyrtiolr nidr seleng: kxacvle, pasto, bisop, presbitz, x lrtzlvz. A' mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate nzalelr nzwzng kcpwz. Mrka mz trmctu nyzgu, nzqqlle-ngrbzng nidr pris, x mama, x pasto. A' mz natq pris lc, kxmule-esz' nztwzlr drtq kcpwz, a' pris mz makxtr nyz Kraes mzli ka nzwz-krdr blepx lxblr mz pris rdr lr Jiu mz Nzryrngrkxtr. Da lc akqlutibzle drtwr kzdung leplz. Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, kzdq aposol o



mrlx kx nzwz-zvzng badr kzdq aposol, da kc tzwai Timoti x Taetus, dela namcpz-zvzle leplz kxna-aclvele kzdq dzbe lrmakxtr. [Taetus 1:5] Kzdung mzli ncblo kx li o tq nzaclve-lxblrlr dzbe lrmakxtr kxesz'. Ncblo lcng nzwz-krdr nzaclvengr x nzalvztrngr dzbe lrmakxtr nedr murde nzrlxngiti-krdr naxplr zvz x na-ale-kzlr nzwzkr Gct. X takitr-kzde lrmakxtr nzxpe-krdr krkcng tzaclvelr nidr. [Luk 10:7; 1 Timoti 5:17-18] Nzwzkr Bisop kc tqycbz mz COM mzli ka, trycu mz yiz kcng trtqki li mz nibr nzrmcnggr mz Jiszs. A' nzwznggr lc nzyrlqzbz mz nibr nzbzpekr aposol kc-kaing amrlx, mz mzlir yiz 100-200 AD.

Nzryrngkxtr alvztr-ngrde kx lrmakxtr navz-nqblqlr natq kxnzaclvelr nidr [Hibru 13:17], x bzkq nzalztqzbzng mz da kx nzymne-atrkatingrde nidr. A' leplz nali o natq namc-kailr nzvz-rbrkr kxaclvele nidr, x lrmakxtr sc tzaolvz-atelr nzvz-rbr-krde lc. Murde ma Setzn tqatrkatile nidr badr leplz kcng tzaclvelr mz nzatrkati-rbr-krde kxnzrmailz lcdeng. Trngiu da kx rblx-zlwz nzrpingr kzdung da mz nzymne-atrkatingr kxrmailz. A' nzmuz kx tqmc-zpwx kzdq doa kx dalc ngi da angidr x mc-kzle esz'-krde nzvz-rbrkr kxrmailz lc, nzmuz doa lc vz-rbr nzrlene-krde natq kxtrka. [1 Timoti 5:19]

#### 24.6 **kxnzalvztr-ngrdr mz Natq Gct**— (*teachers of God's word*)

Mz Efiszs 4:11 Pol ycmnetr-ngrde Gct nzmcpz-krde leplz kx nzalvztr-zpwx-ngrdr mz Natqde, murde naokatrlr lrmakxtr. Mz

Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Ate, leplz nzklung nzvzneng mz nrlc mz nzalvztr-krdr kxnzrlxngiting mz natq Gct x Nrpakxmrlz, da kc tzwai Banabas x Timoti x Taetus. A' kzdu-kzng kxnzalvztrng mz natq Gct nzmncng mz kzdq dzbe lrmakxtr. Kzdung nidr nznngini-kzdr kxnzacvelr dzbe lrmakxtr x kzdung trtingr. Kxnzalvztrng mz Natq Gct nzblepxbzng mz kxnzrlxpxng Nrpakxmrlz murde nzalvztr krkcng tzrlxngiting.

**24.7 kxnzacvleng dalr makxtr**— (*deacons*)

Aposol 6:1-6 ycmnetr-ngrde ncblo kcng nzrlimzng tzmcpkx-kaing mz nzacvlr-krdr dalr makxtr. Nzwz-krdr lc tqngi nzaki-ngrbz dakxnzng mz nra-nzlu ngr leplz. Mz makxtr nyzgu mzli ka, krkcng tzrpibz srs kipz, srs kcmi, x kxacvlele trau nzalelr nzwzng kcpwz tzale kxnzacvleng dalr makxtr kcng pnz. Pol pibzle mz Timoti leplz kx nztakitrd nzacvlr-krdr dalr makxtr mz 1 Timoti 3:8-13. X mz Rom 16:1, Pol ycmnetr-kz-ngrde kzdq olvz, drtqde Fibi, kc tqtwzle nzwzng lc. Delc nzwzng lc nzrlr-kz-ngrbz mz olvz.

Mz nzrtekqtrngr 'kxnzacvleng dalr makxtr,' drtqdr kx nzpibz x nzyro 'dikon' mz natq lr Grik. A' dikon lc, blepxbz mz dikon ngr COM. Murde krlc mz Nzryrnrkxtr nzwz-krde nzacvlr-krde dalr makxtr, a' dikon ngr COM nzprtr-kzng mz kxnzacvelr dzbe lrmakxtr. Mc kz natq kxtpwz mz 1 Timoti 3:8-13.

**24.8 kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nznngini-krdr pris**— (*priesthood of believers*)

1 Pita 2:5, 9 alvztr-ngrde nigu kx kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nznnginidr pris. A' drtwr lc blepxbz

mz nzwzkr pris o pasto mz nzaclve-krdr kzdq dzbe lrmakxtr. Murde mz nznigini-krngu pris nzwz-krngu nide sele. Okatrk nzrvzmi-krm leplz mz Gct. Blz kcng tqtwzmggu trngiu dalr nzrkapxngr alwx, a' ka-alzupwzku nzlu-krngu mz nzwztr-krbzku bade, x kalzbzku bade nzrglqlzngr. X krka'-ngrngu leplz. Pita rpi-kzle kx nigu pris kxnztrng x king. Mc kz 2 Timoti 2:12 x Nzaelwapxngr 20:6 kc tzipilr kx sa napuku king badr Kxnzmcpx.

### 25 **lrpalvc**— (*fortress*)

Lrpalvc ngi kzdq nrlc kxmngi kx nzmnc-kapqngr leplz mz mzli r nzvo-krmqng enqmi rdrng. Mz Nzryrngrkxtr lrpalvc lc ngi ma kxetu x drkq ngrde nzwzngr mz rplz, murde trpnzng milogo x tri kx natakitrde nzdwatr-krdr elr mz nznibq-krde leplz. Mz kzdung Sam, Devet rpile kx Gct nide lrpalvc nyzde. Nzycmne-ebzpxngr lc drtwr ngrde kx mnc zpwx murde abtrpzle drtwrde mz Gct mz nzaclve-krde nide, murde ma enqmi rdeng tzatrkatilr nide.

Mz nqm qrgu, lrpalvc ngi kzdq nrlc kx nzwzngr peto mzli kc, mrkc leplz narlapengrdr mz nzrtqkr tri sc enqmi ngrdrng. Kzdq lrpalvc lcng tqblzlo-ngrng sa tqyctibe peto.

### 26 **mana**— (*manna*)

Mana ngi dakxnzng kc tqkabz Gct mz lr Israel mz zmatq ngrde mz yiz kcng nzpnu-pwx (40) tzmnc-ngrdr lzke. Nzycmetr-krpwzle mz natq lr Hibru kc tqvzpx-ngrmle, mana drtwr ngrde 'da kx memulengr lc' o 'da kxnzrkangr.' [Nzrlaszng 16:15-35; Nzkqlu-krdr 11:7-9; Lou

Kcpwz 8:3, 16; Josua 5:12; Sam 78:24-25] Mz nourla kang kqlu, yctxpxpwz Sabat, mana adcpx-lzbq mz drtc' x lr Israel nzatamuti-lxblrng. Mana lc tqngi da kxtpwzne, kx aolzbq x prki. Nilwzde apule wefz kx ycmi hane. Lr Israel nzoliqtilr dakxnzng lc mz nzbi-krdrle o mz nzasu-krdrle mz lue kxpq, o mz nzyrlx-krdrle, x sc tzngqpelr. Mana kcng tzyrlqtilr krlzbzle zbq kzble, sc tqtrkape-ngrde nzveakr be leng. A' mz zbq kranzlvqn nzatamuti-krdr mana nakqlu murde natak-itrde zbq kxli mz nzngq-krdrle, krlc zbq kranzlvqn x Satqde kc tqngi Sabat nyzdr. Murde mz Sabat trpnz-moungr mana kx yrbqne mz drtc'.

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, kzdung mzli lr Jiu nzymnetr-ngrdr mana kx nzngqdr melrmdrng nznginikr 'bret kx vzom Heven.' [Jon 6:31-35, 48-51] Ycmnetr-kzngr Jiszs 'Mana kc tqyc-kapq'. [Nzaelwapxngr 2:17]

**27 mrlzu r leplz**— (*kinds of people*)

27.1 **kxnzrlxngiting**— (*believers*)

27.1.1 **kxnztrng**— (*saints*)

27.1.2 **leplz neng Jiszs**— (*disciples*)

27.1.2.1 ncblo neng Jiszs kcng 12— (*the 12 disciples*)

27.1.3 **kxnzvz-nqblqlr Jiszs**— (*followers*)

27.1.4 **nrkrdrdq Kraes, nrkrdrdq Kxnzm-cpx**— (*body of Christ*)

27.1.5 **lrmakxtr**— (*church people*)

27.1.6 **olvz r Kraes, olvi kxmnc-kamelr kc nayrlztile, olvz krnalz Nei Sip**— (*bride of Christ*)

## 27.2 **kxtrnzrlxngitiung**— (*unbelievers*)

### 27.2.1 **kxnmnc-mrbrng**— (*pagans*)

#### 27.3 **lr Szmariz**— (*Samaritans*)

#### 27.4 **kxtrngiulrJiu**— (*Gentiles*)

### 27.5 **kxnzrtekqtrng trau**— (*money changers*)

### 27.1 **kxnzrlxngiting**— (*believers*)

Doa kx nzlxngitilr kx Jiszs nide mrlx Gct x nzabtrpzlr drtwrdr bade mz nzipq-krbzle alwx ngrdrng x mz nzvzmi-krde nidr Heven, nidr kcng tzrlxngiting. Nzsuti kz drtwrdr nza-lengr da kx pibz Gct nzale-krdrle, a' trnzsutiu drtwrdr nza-lengr alwx. Kzdung lang leplz nzrpilr kx nzrlxngiting, a' nqm q krdr aelwapx-ngrde kx trnzngini-zpwxlr kxnzrlxngiting. Mz Nzryrngrkxtrng, kxnzrlxngiting nzqkleb-zlr badr drtq kqlu kxbletipx. Nzqklebzng kxnztrng, leplz neng Jiszs, leplz neng Gct, kxnzvz-nqblqlr Jiszs, nrkrdrtq Kraes, lrmakxtr, x olvz r Kraes. Drtq lcng kqlu pi-txpwzle doa kcpwzng.

#### 27.1.1 **kxnztrng**— (*saints*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, kxnzrlxngiting nzqkle-zvzbzng kxnztrng. Trngiu drtwr ngrde kx nidr leplz kx nzmrlztxpxbzng mz kzdung kz leplz. Murde kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nidr kxnztrng mz nzobqkr Gct. Natq lc 'kxnztrng,' drtwr ngrde leplz kcng tqmcp x Gct x akipxbzle nidr mz kxtrnzrlxngitiung, murde nangingidr leplz nedeng kx bletpxbzng, kcng twztrpzng bade. Kxmule-esz' mz nzobqkr leplz, kzdung leplz nzmrlzpxbzng mz kzdu-kzng, a' kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nztwzpelr nztubqkr Jiszs mz

nzobqkr Gct. X mz nzmukrdr lcde, nzrsakrlr-ngrng mz nzobqkr Gct.

Vz-rbrku mz nzrpi-krngu kx leplz kxnztrng drtwr ngrde leplz kcng nzrlxngiti-krdr xplr, x kx nzmyaszpxlr leplz neng Gct kc-kzng. Murde drtwr lc tzyrlqzbzlr mz nzvz-nqblq-krdr drtwr leplz trngiu drtwr ngrde mz Nzryrngrkxtr.

Mz Inglis ngalrdeng kcng tzymnetr-ngrdr kxnztrng nidr seleng: [Matiu 27:52; Aposol 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom 1:7; 8:27; 12:13; 15:25-26, 31; 16:2, 15; 1 Korint 1:2; 6:1-2; 14:33; 16:1, 15; 2 Korint 1:1; 8:4; 9:1, 12; 13:13; Efiszs 1:1, 15, 18; 2:19; 3:8, 18; 4:12; 5:3; 6:18; Filipae 1:1; 4:22; Kolosia 1:2, 4, 12, 26; 1 Tesalonika 3:13; 2 Tesalonika 1:10; 1 Timoti 5:10; Filimon 5, 7; Hibu 6:10; 13:24; Jud 3; Nzaelwapxng 5:8; 8:3-4; 11:18; 13:7, 10; 14:12; 16:6; 17:6; 18:20, 24; 19:8; 20:9]

Mz Natqgu ngalrdeng kcng tzymnetr-ngrdr kxnztrng nidr seleng: [Matiu 6:16; Rom 15:31; 1 Korint 6:11; Efiszs 1:4, 15; Filipae 1:1; 4:21; Kolosia 1:22; 3:12; Taetus 2:3; 1 Pita 3:5; Jud 3; Nzaelwapxng 18:24; 19:08; 22:11; 22:21]

### 27.1.2 **leplz neng Jiszs**— (*disciples*)

Kxnzrlxngiting nzkqle-zvzbzng leplz neng Jiszs. Mz Natqgu, 'leplz neng Jiszs' tekqtrle natq lr Inglis lc tqngi 'disciple.'

#### 27.1.2.1 **ncblo neng Jiszs kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li**— (*the 12 disciples*)

Kzdung mzli Nzryrngrkxtr ycmnetr-kz-ngrde aposol kcng nzpnu-esz'-nrade-li (12), mz nzpi-krdrle 'ncblo neng Jiszs.' Mz Natqgu natq lcng drtwr ngrde ncblo nzpnu-esz'-nrade-

li kcng tzmnc-aepztrpzng mz Jiszs, a' trngiu leplz amrlx nedeng.

### 27.1.3 **kxnzvv-nqblqlr Jiszs**— (*followers*)

Lepz kcng tzvz-nqblqlr Jiszs drtwr ngrde li. Murde kzdung mzli nzpingr leplz neng Jiszs, a' kzdung mzli drtwr ngrde leplz kcng tzvz-nqblqlr Jiszs mrkang kqlu tqvzkile, a' trnznginidru kxnzrlxngiting angidr. Kzdung mzli rblx nzkrlzng kx Nzryrngrkxtr ycmnetr-ngrde kxnzrlxngiting, o kxnzrvz-nqblqng kcng trnzrlxngitiung, o drtwr lcng li.

### 27.1.4 **nrkrdrdq Kraes, nrkrdrdq Kxnzm-cpx**— (*body of Christ*)

Kxnzrlxngiting amrlx mrkc Heven badr krkcng mz nrlc ka, nzqlebzng nrkrdrdq Kraes. [1 Korint 6:15; 12:12, 18, 19, 24, 26, 27; 15:16; Efiszs 3:6; 4:12, 16; Kolosia 1:18, 22] Mqngrgung nzaxvctr-lxblrng murde nzaxvctrpzku mz Mqngrkxtr kc tzaxvctr-kzpz mz Jiszs. Nzngini-krqu nrkrdrdq Kraes lc trapuleu nrkrdrdq lcng mz nrlc ka, a' ngi mz nrlarde nyz mqngr.

### 27.1.5 **lrmakxtr**— (*church people*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr mz Inglis, natq lc 'church' trngiu drtwr ngrde makxtr, a' drtwr ngrde leplz neng Kraes. Kzdung mzli drtwr ngrde leplz neng Kraes amrlx kx nzyrlwr-lxblrng me esz' mz nzangio-krdr nide. X kzdung mzli drtwr ngrde leplz neng Kraes amrlx mrkc Heven x mz nrlc ka. Trngiu drtwr ngrde leplz kx nzvzmqng mz makxtr, a' trnzrlxngitiangidrung.

Mz Natqgu, nzymnetr-ngrdr 'Irmakxtr' myaszlzle nzwrde trtqki-li (200). Kzdzung ngalrde lcngr nidr seleng: [Matiu 16:18; 18:17; Aposol 5:11; 8:1-3; 9:31; 11:22, 26; 12:1, 5; 13:1; 14:23; 15:2, 22; 18:22; 20:17, 28; Rom 16:1, 3-4, 23; 1 Korint 1:2; 4:17; 5:13; 6:4; 10:32; 11:18, 22; 12:28; 14:2, 4-5, 12, 19, 23, 35; 15:9; 16:19; 2 Korint 1:1, 13; Efiszs 1:22; 3:10, 21; 5:23-32; Filipae 3:6; 4:15; Kolosia 1:18, 24-25; 4:15-16; 1 Tesalonika 1:1; 2 Tesalonika 1:1; 1 Timoti 3:5, 7, 15; 5:16; Filimon 2; Hibiru 12:23; Jemes 5:14; 3 Jon 6, 9-10; Nzaelwapxngr 2:1, 8, 12, 18; 3:1, 7, 14]

### **27.1.6 olvz r Kraes, olvi kxmnc-kamelr kc nayrlztile, Olvz Kernalz Nei Sip—** (*bride of Christ*)

Kzdzung mzli kxnzrlxngiting amrlx Heven x mz nrlc ka nzkqlebz 'olvz r Kraes,' o 'olvi kxmnc-kamelr kc nayrlztile,' o 'olvi kx nayrlzti Kraes kalr,' o 'Olvz Kernalz Nei Sip'. [Matiu 11:11; Luk 7:28; Jon 3:29; Efiszs 5:27; Nzaelwapxngr 19:7; 21:9; 22:17]

### **27.2 kxtrnzrlxngitiung—** (*unbelievers*)

Kxtrnzrlxngitiung trnzlxngitilru Jiszs nzngini-krde Mrlx Gct, x trnzabtrpwzlrudrtwrdr bade mz nzarlax-krde nidr. Rblx nzirpi-angidrngr nekeng kxnzrlxngiting. Murde leplz kxkqlu nzvzng mz makxtr, a' trnzvz-nqblqlru nqm q kr Gct. Opxm kx trnznginidru kxnzrlxngiting.

### **27.2.1 kxnmnc-mrbrng—** (*pagans*)

Kxnmnc-mrbrng nidr leplz kxtrnzrlxngitiung. Mz Natqgu, rpiku kx leplz kxnmnc-mrbrng nzapulr lr Kwaio. A' mz Nzryrngrkxtr,



kxnmnc-mrbrng drtwr ngrde kxtrngiulrJiu kxtrnzrlxngitiung. Mz nzm-krde lcde, leplz amrlx mrkc Santz Krus kcng trnzlxngitilru Jiszs, ni-kzdr leplz kxnmnc-mrbrng. X mz nzkrka'-krgu kxnmnc-mrbrng, krka'-kz-ngrgu kzdung lr mrnyzgu, murde kxtrnzrlxngitiung amrlx nzmnc-mrbrng.

### 27.3 **lr Szmariz**— (*Samaritans*)

Lepiz kx nzvzpxmqng mz Provins kc Szmariz mz mzli nyz Jiszs trnzngini-angidru lr Jiu. Murde kxmule-esz' melrmqdr nznginidr lr Jiu, a' nzyrlztilr kxtrngiulrJiu x trnzvz-nqblqlru nqm q kr lr Jiu. Nzlxngiti-tpwzlr buk kcng nzlvqn tqyr Mosis nznginingr natq Gct. Nzpxtpx-ngrdr buk kc-kzng mz Nzryrnrkxtr Kc Kai. Nzangiong x nzkabzng blz mz newz Gerasim, a' trngiu mz Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe Jerusalem. Mz nzm-krde lc, lr Jiu nzpxtpx-ngrdr lr Szmariz, nzngyati drtwrdr nidr, x nzobqszolr nidr. X lr Szmariz nzngyati kz drtwrdr lr Jiu. Provins kc Szmariz yc mz mzli Provins kcng Gzlili x Judiz. X kzdung mzli lr Jiu nzkawilr Szmariz. A' mzli kang kqlu nzvz-ngale-ngrdr, kxmule-esz' nzvzne-krdr naboitx-pxbz, murde nzgangr-ngrdr lr Szmariz.

### 27.4 **kxtrngiulrJiu**— (*Gentiles*)

Lepiz kxtrngiulrJiu amrlx nzkqlebz 'Gentiles' mz Inglis. Lr Jiu trnzku drtqdr kandre kznike, o nqvi kx vzpx-ngrm doa, nzm kx nidr leplz kxtrngiulrJiu. Mz drtwr lr Jiu, kxtrngiulrJiu amrlx nidr leplz kxnmnc-mrbrng kx nzangiulr gct kzbleng. Mz nzm-krde lc

nqmq krdr trka. Mz drtwrdr, lr Jiu txpwx kx ngi leplz angidr neng Gct.

Mz drtwr kxtrngiulrJiu, lr Jiu nidr leplz kxnzngqngung x nzbletxpxbzng. Nzmnpcxbeka-zvzng mz kxtrngiulrJiu. Trnzangiolru gct kxkqlu, a' nzangiolr Gct esz'txu pwz kx trpnzngr doa kx rkrlz kxmule. Mz nzmu-krde lc, kxtrngiulrJiu nzpnrzkr drtwrdr le kx lr Jiu nidr leplz kxdrka'-ngrng, murde trnzangiolru gct kxnzkqlung da kc tzwai leplz kcng tzmrlzng. Nqmq krdr lr Jiu nzbletxpxbzng x nzotabl-r-zvzng x nzotang nzmu doa nzatrkatibzlr nqmq krdrng. Mz nzmu-krde lc, kxtrngiulrJiu nzobqszolr lr Jiu x nzatrkat-i-zvzlr nidr.

### 27.5 **kxnzrtekqtrng trau**— (*money changers*)

Jiu nzkqlung nzmncrtpqng mrkzbleng. Nzvzkio-zvzlr Jerusalem mz nzrka-krdr blz x nzxpe-krdr takes ngr Mangr-nzangiongr. A' mzli kx nzvz-ngrmlr Jerusalem, trau scdr ngi krscdr kzbleng yctitrngr mqngr nar king kc etu x kzdu-kzng da kxtrka mz nzobqkr lr Jiu. Mz nzxpe-krdr takes ngr Mangr-nzangiongr, lr Jiu lcng nzsuti drtwrdr trau scdr lr Jiu kx takitrde nzrkatrng Mangr-nzangiongr. Murde trau scdr lr mrkzbleng trtakitrdeu. Ncblo kcng tZRtekqtrng trau nzwxbuong yz mz Mangr-nzangiongr mz nzale-krdr nzwzng lc. Mz mzli lc, trpnzngr trau kx ngi pepz, a' trau amrlx ngi srlrni kx apule aian.

Nzwrde li kx Jiszs maszlrpx-ngrde kxnzrtekqtrng trau mz Mangr-nzangiongr. [Nzwrde kc ayrnrngr mz Jon 2:13-16; x nzwrde

krali kc mz Matiu 21:12-13 x Mak 11:15-17.] Makoa nyzdr kxtrngiulrJiu yc mz nabz Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe. X Gct suti drtwrde kx leplz keng trngiulrJiu nakrka'bzng bade elr. A' krkcng tztetekqtrng srlrni x kxnzamwang animol kxnangi blz nzapusr-ngrdr makoa lc mz nzngini-krde me nzamwangr da, x rblxbz mz kxtrngiulrJiu nzkrka'-krdr elr. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, Jiszs alzngebzle tebol nyzdr x rlxtxbzlng trau scdr. X maszlrpx-ngrde ncblo lcng. Mz Matiu 21:13, Jiszs rpile kx ncblo lcng tzangqnguti-ngrdr leplz.

**28 nqmq kr lr Israel x lr Jiu—** (*customs of the Israelites and Jews*)

**28.1 nqmq keng tzyrong mz Lou sc Mosis—** (*customs written in the Law of Moses*)

**28.1.1 nzrpakrngr—** (*circumcision*)

**28.1.2 da kx batrpzle mz doa trnztakitr-krdeu nzprtrngr mz nzangiongr mz nzvz-nqblq-krde Lou sc Mosis—** (*ceremonially clean and unclean*)

**28.1.3 animol kx trnangqu—** (*Unclean food*)

**28.1.4 nzprtr-moungr mz nzangiongr mz nibr nzrmikangr doa—** (*purification from child-birth*)

**28.1.5 kxnamu nzalengr blz—** (*sacrificial system*)

**28.1.6 nctq nqvi kxmrbc keng tzdotitrng mz lrpz, nctqdeng nzyalqtipx—** (*tassels*)

**28.1.7 bokis kxtpowz ngr rtrlrnz x mq, tqyctrngr Nzryrngrkxtr—** (*phylacteries*)

**28.1.8 kx-xpexp kxnginide x mzle ncblo nzyrlzti-krde olvz r mzlede kx bzsze nidr—** (*kinsman-redeemer & Levirate marriage*)

**28.1.9 yiz kx ngi Sabat x Yiz ngr Nz-abrtzngr—** (*sabbath years and the Year of Jubilee*)

**28.1.10 nzrpivxitingr Gct—** (*blasphemy*)

**28.1.11 nzrvaebqngr mz rplz—** (*death by stoning*)

**28.2 kzdu-kzng nqmq kr lr Jiu—** (*other Jewish customs*)

**28.2.1 dakxnzng nadr—** (*food the Jews ate*)

**28.2.2 nzaelung mz tolo—** (*anointing with oil*)

**28.2.3 nzyrlqo-ngrbz mq mz kzdq doa—** (*laying on of hands*)

**28.2.4 trnzrlr-ngrpwzu mz olvz kxnzbzszng nznrginyz-krdr drtc'—** (*widows can't own land*)

**28.2.5 nqmq ngr nzryrtzmqngr namz—** (*burial customs*)

**28.2.6 drtq Gct x nzrlxtingr mz drtq Jiszs—** (*name of God and asking in Jesus' name*)

**28.2.7 Seol, Hedis, Paradaes, Heven, Hxl—** (*Sheol, Hades, Paradise, Heaven, Hell*)

**28.2.8 nzwztingr mq—** (*washing of hands*)

**28.2.9 trnzpipx-ngru "Gct" o drtq Gct—** (*avoiding saying "God" or God's name*)

**28.2.10 nzrpesalingr lrpz—** (*tearing clothing*)

**28.1 nqmq kcng tzyrong mz Lou sc Mosis—** (*customs written in the Law of Moses*)

**28.1.1 nzrpakrngr—** (*circumcision*)

Gct yrlqbzle nzrpakrngr mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwrdr mz Ebraam. Rpihzle bade kx nrkrdrdqde x nrkrdrdq ncblo amrlx mz ma

nyzde x nrkrdrdq kxanzawz nedeng kx ncblo ngr napakrng. Nzrpakrnggr ngi kzdq rkx kx kzdq ncblo nepe Gct. [Nou 17:1-14] Zbz mz nibrde, mzli kc Gct tqka-ngrbzle Lou mz Mosis, pile kx ncblo x doa ncblo amrlx kx nzmnclybzng mz Lou scde napakrng. [Livae 12:1-3] Nzrpakrnggr trbatrpzleu mz ncblo nznginekr Gct le, a' ngi txpwz rkx mz nrkrdrdq ncblo.

Nzryrngkxtr ycmnetr-kz-ngrde nzrpakrnggr nabz leplz. Drtwr ngrde Mqngrkxtr batrpzle mz nabz leplz nzrtekqtrngr murde nanginidr doa angidr neng Gct. Nzrpakrnggr angidr mzli ka ngi da kx trnzmcu mz nabz leplz. Mz nzmukrde lcde, trpengr rkx lc mz nrkrdrdq ncblo kxanzrlxngiting mzli ka. [Lou Kcpwz 10:16; 30:6; Jeremaea 4:4; 9:25-26; Rom 2:28-29; 4:11; 1 Korint 7:18-19; Galesia 5:6; 6:15; Kolosia 2:11; 3:11] Mc kz nzymnetrnggr Ebraam x nzesz'tikr drtwr Gct badr mz nzrpakrnggr.

### **28.1.2 da kx batrpzle mz doa trnztakitr-krdeu nzprtrngr mz nzangiongr mz nzvz-nqblq-krde Lou sc Mosis— (ceremonially clean and unclean)**

Mz Nzryrngkxtr Kc Kai, Gct suti drtwrde nzalvztr-krde leplz nedeng kx nide Gct kxtr, x rblxbz mz kxanzaleng alwx nzesotr-krbzlr bade. Mz nzmukrde lcde, mz Loukxtr kc tqkabzle mz Mosis, rmctiku da kqlu kx batrpzle mz leplz trnztakitr-krdrnzprtrngr mz nzangio-krdr nide. Nzbkxtr-krdr nrkrdrdq kxbz, kxsqki r nrkrdrdqdr kx yrlebz, x ncblo nzmwimi-krde olvz rde, da lcng nzbatrplzr

mz leplz trnztakitr-krdrú nzingiongr Yawe mz nzvz-nqblq-krde Lou sc Mosis. Mz Inglis nztektqrngr da lc nzrpibz 'unclean,' a' trnginiu dalr nzlqngikr nrkrdrdq. Louxtr yrlq-kzle nqm qqlu kx navz-nqblq doa murde natakitrde nzprtr-moungr mz nzingiongr. Mz kzdung da, doa na-aenzlile nzkrly-zpwxble me esaki ngr zbz la x sc tqtakitr-atede nzprtr-krde mz nzingiongr. A' mz nzbxt-krde nrkrdrdq kxbz, trtakitr-ngrdeu nide mzbq rlimz, x doa la na-alele nzwztingr kxtr mzli kc tqyrkrpx-ngrbz zbz lcng, murde naprtr mou mz nzingiongr. [Livae 5:2-3; 7:19-21; 10:10; 11:29-47; dckrlzdeng 12-15; 17:15; Nzqqlu-krdr 5:1-3; 19:14-22; Lou Kcpwz 23:19-11]

### 28.1.3 **animol kx trnangqu**— (*Unclean food*)

Lou sc Mosis pi-kzle kx kzdung namrlzu r animol takitrde nzmungr x kzdu-kzng rpwa-ngrbz Gct mz leplz nedeng nzngq-krdrle. [Livae 7:19-27; dckrlzde 11; 20:25-27; Lou Kcpwz 14:1-21] A' mzli ka Jiszs rpile sa tqmrlz nzngqkr doa nedeng namrlzu r dakxnzng kcng tzipwa'ngr mzli kc. [Mak 7:19] Gct pi-kzpzle da lc mz Pita mz nzobq-rmwible-krde. [Aposol 10:9-15]

### 28.1.4 **nzprtr-moungr mz nzingiongr mz nibr nzrmikangr doa**— (*purification from childbirth*)

Mzli kx kzdq olvz lr Jiu rmika-ngrde, na-aenzlile zbz nzpnu-pwx (40) mz nibr nzrmcngr mz doa ncblo, x zbz nzpnu-rtqmz (80) mz nibr nzrmcngr mz doa olvi. Zbz nakabzle kzdq blz x sc tqtakitr-atede nzprtr-mou-krde

mz nzangiongr. [Livae dckrlzde 12; Luk 2:22]

28.1.5 **kxnamu nzalengr blz**— (*sacrificial system*)

Mz Livae dckrlzdeng 1-7; Gct yrlole namrlzu r blz nzlvqn. 1) nzrkabzngr animol kx na-angc, [Sam 40:6] 2) nzrkabzngr dalr wit, bali, o kzdu-kzng nra nabr, [Sam 40:6] 3) blz kx nabatrpzle leplz nzmnc-lxblr-krdr mz nrw, 4) blz ngr nzalqngingr x nzatrngr da, 5) blz ngr nzayzlu-ngrbz nzvz-rbr-krgr. Nzkqlu-krdr 15:1-12 x Sam 54:6 nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr 6) blz kx nzka-nrbalqng. Mz nzka-krbzlr blz lc, nzka-zvz-kzpz waen kc tzpulio-ngrdr mz drtc'. X mz buk ngr Sam nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr 7) blz ngr nzawingr mz nzrka-ngrbz waen. [Sam 116:13, 17]

Alwx amrlx naxpe mz nzbzng. Mz nzmncz-ngrbz mz Lou sc Mosis, Gct rlr-ngrbzle leplz nznibq-krdr kzdq animol nzngini-krde blz mz nzxpepx-krde alwx ngrdrng. Namrlzu r blz kqluti kx nzale mz namrlzu r alwxng. Zbz nzwrde kxes' mz yiz kxes' Nadr Pris kapxbzle blz murde lr Israel amrlx naipqng mz alwx ngrdrng kx trnzkrzlru kx nzalelr. Gct pibzle mz leplz nedeng nzkapx-krdr blz lcng murde nakrlz-ngrdr kx ptxpx-ngrde alwx x alwx amrlx na-ayrplapxng mz nzbzng.

Blz lcng naokatr-kzlr nidr nzrkrlzngr nike mrlxde, Jiszs, bz-ngrde mz nztwz-krde nzayrplapxng kx takitrde alwx ngrgu. Nzbzkr Jiszs xpe-ngrde alwx amrlx. Murde mz nzkapx-krdr animol kx ngi blz trxpetx-ngrdeleu nidr, a' Gct yrloqtxpxle alwx mz nzxpe-alzu-krbz

nzbzkr Jiszs kalr. [Rom 3:25-26] X mz nzbzkr Jiszs, trtakitrpedeu nzrkangr animol kx ngi blz. X mou, nzrlrtx-ngrpwz nzka-ngrbzlr blz mz Mangr-nzangiongr kc Jerusalem kx nzodatingr mz 70 AD.

Mc kz Nzalvztr-ngrng Kxmyapxbz mz 'mepyr' x mz 'sip x nei sip,' vzmi Nzryrngrkxtr lcde seng: [Nzrlaszngr 20:24-26; 29:38-42; Livae dckrlzdeng 3-7; 14:1-32; dckrlzde 16; Hibu dckrlzde 9-12]

#### **28.1.6 nctq nqvi kx mrbc kcng tzdotitrng mz lrpz, nctqdeng nzyalqtipx— (tassels)**

Lou sc Mosis rpile kx lr Israel na-adotr lr nctq nqvi mz nctq lrpz kcng pwx mz lrpz scdrng. Nqvi lcng nzapulr mrkc tqyalqtipx mz nqvi nrkalodr mama ngr COM, a' topwzbz. [Nzkqlu-krdr 15:38-40; Lou Kcpwz 22:12; Matiu 23:5] Nqvi lcng kala ngrdr naprki x kzdq nablu. Mzli kx kzdq lr Jiu mc-ngrde nqvi lcng, na-adcpxpwzle natq Gct kx navz-nqblqle. Nqvi lcng aopx-kzpzle mz leplz kx doa lc tqrpxingr nide kzdq lr Jiu.

#### **28.1.7 bokis kxtopwz ngr rtrlrnz x mq, tqyctrngr Nzryrngrkxtr— (phylactaries)**

Lr Israel nzipetr-zvzlr bokis kxtopwz mz rtrlrnztr o mqdr kx yclz-ngrm pepz yctingr ngalr Nzryrngrkxtr elr. Bokis lcng nzrpibzng 'filxktari' x nzpxi-ngrdr murde na-adcpxpwzlr natq Gct kx navz-nqblqlr. Nqm q krdr lr Israel lc vzpxm mz natq Gct kc tqkabzle mz leplz nedeng mz Nzrlaszngr 13:9, 16, x Lou Kcpwz 6:8 x 11:18. Jiszs ycmnetr-kz-ngrde bokis lcng mz Matiu 23:5 mrkc tqycmnetr-ngrde Farzsi



nzaetunepx-krdr bokis scdr murde leplz na-amrluelr nidr mz nzrpi-krdr kx nidr ncblo kxnztrng. Mzli ka kzdung ncblo lr Jiu nzpetr-ngrdr bokis lcnq mzli kx nzkrka'-ngrdr.

**28.1.8 kx-xpepx kxnginide x mzle ncblo nzyrlzti-krde olvz r mzlede kx bszle nidr—**  
*(kinsman-redeemer & Levirate marriage)*

Mz Lou sc Mosis kzdq kc lou nzrpibz 'lou ngr mzle ncblo nzyrlzti-krde olvz r mzlede kx bszle nidr.' Mz Inglis nzrpibz 'Leviraet' (Levirite) murde natq lc 'levir' drtwr ngrde mzle ncblo mz natq Hibu. Mz nznzkr drtwr lr Israel nzyrkrtxtrkr nqvi lr kzdq ncblo ngi da kxtrka. Mzli lc, nzrlr-ngrbz mz kzdq ncblo nzyrlzti-krde olvz kx myaszle kx esz'. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, nzmu kzdq ncblo nayrlzle x sc tqbzpe, trtxpnzngr nede doa, e lou lc rpile kx mzle ncblo lc krlzle nzyrlzti-mou-krde olvz kc tzbzsz. Zbz mz nzobqkr leplz, doa ncblo ayrrngr kx nanginedr sa nangingepe ncblo kc tqbzpe. X doa ncblo lc na-aprcbz bade drtc' nyz ncblo kc tqbzpe, x nqvi lrde sc tqvz zvz. Ncblo kx nayrlztile olvz r mzlede nangingide kxnginide kx esotrpz mz ncblo kc tqbz. Nzmu rblxbz bade nzyrlzti-krde olvz lc, kzdq kz kxnginidr nayrlztile nide mz nzxpe-krde drtc' nyz ncblo lc tqbz murde na-aprcbzle mz mrlxde kc x nqvi lr ncblo lc ma tqmztr.

Nzyrlzng kxmule lc nzvz-nqblq lr Israel mz nqm q krdr kc pnz, x Lou sc Mosis sc tzka-ate. Mc Nou 38:8-26 x Lou Kcpwz 25:5-128. Be ngr Rut tuo mz nqm lc. Ncblo kc tqyrlztile olvz mzlede kc tqbzpe nzrpibz 'kx

xpexp kxnginide.' Mc 'Natq ngr nzaplxtqngr mz buk ngr Rut,' mz nzkrly-mou-krm kzdung da mz kx-xpexp kxnginide. X mc kz Matiu 22:23-28, Mak 12:15-23 x Luk 20:28-33.

**28.1.9 yiz kx ngi Sabat x Yiz ngr Nzabrtzngr**  
— (*sabbath years and the year of Jubilee*)

Mz nzvz-nqblq-krde zbq krarlimz mz wiki kxesz' nznngini-krde Sabat, Lou sc Mosis yrlq-kzle yiz krarlimz ngr yiz rlimz mz nznngini-krde yiz kx ngi Sabat. Mz yiz krarlimz lc, lr Israel trpnzngr nzyaboti-krdr drtc' x nzpe-krdr da mz lc nyzdr, murde drtc' nyzdr nayctxng mz yiz lcde. Mz yiz kraesz'mz lr Israel nzyrlq-bekalr dakxnzng murde narnginang mz yiz krarlimz x krartqmz. Kxmuleesz' kzdung dakxnzng nalvcputing mz yiz lc kx trnzpetiung, a' dakxnzng lc nayc-angidrng murde nangina kx trpnzngr scdr da x animol kzpetong. [Nzrlaszng 23:10-11; Livae 25:1-7; 18:22] Kzdzq kz da, mzli kc mz yiz kx ngi Sabat, kaon amrlx nzayrkrpxbz, [Lou Kcpwz 15:1-11; 31:10-13; Nemaesa 10:31] x lr Israel kxnzawz-nrbalqng nzarlaxng. [Nzrlaszng 21:2-10; Lou Kcpwz 15:12-18; Jeremaea 34:14-20]

Kzdung nzrkrlzngr kx suti drtwr Gct natwzlr mz yiz kx ngi Sabat nidr seleng. 1) Drtc' amrlx nyz Gct, trnginyzu leplz. 2) Drtc' lc nakalzbz mz Gct x natr, da kc tzwai-zvzbzlr mz leplz. 3) Drtwr ngr nzlukur leplz trngiu nzwzngr mzli kang kqlu, a' nzbilvz-kzngr da kxmrlzting kx kabz Gct. 4) Kxmuleesz' trnzpeung da, a' Gct nakabzlr da badr nzm nyz-nqblqlr natqdeng

kcng tqyrlqzbzle mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwrdr Badr.

A' lr Israel trnzvz-nqblqlru natq Gct mz yiz kraesz'mz nznngini-krde yiz kx ngi Sabat. Murde 2 Be Ngrdr 36:2 rpile kx yiz kcng nzpnu-rlimz (70) kx nzmncng Bxbilon mz nznngini-krdr kxnzawz-nrbalqng nztekqtr-ngrdr yiz kx ngi Sabat kcng amrlx trnzvz-nqblqlru. Zbz mz nibr nzyzlu-mou-krdr Israel, nzvz-nqblq-zvzlr lou lc.

Zbz mz yiz kranzpnu-nzlvqn (50) amrlx, nzyrlqlr yiz kxmyapxbz nzrpibz, 'Yiz ngr Nzabrtzngr.' Yiz lc kaputrp mz nibr yiz kx ngi Sabat kraesz'mz. Drtwr ngrde yiz esz'mz nzwrdde esz'mz mz nzkrlyz-krbze yiz kcng nzpnu-pwx-nrade-rpwxmz (49), x Yiz ngr Nzabrtzngr kc ate. Natq lc mz Inglis nzrpibz, 'Yiz ngr Jubili' (year of Jubilee). X Jubili drtwr ngrde 'nzrvxutrngr trpu mz nz-abrtzngr.' Mz Yiz ngr Nzabrtzngr lc, drtc' kcng amrlx lr Israel tzxpebzlr mz kzdung kz lr Israel mz yiz kcng nzpnu-pwx-nrade-rpwxmz (49) tqvztxpeng, nzayzluti-mopwzng kxnzrnginyzng angidr. Murde Gct trsuti drtwrdde doa kxpipz nzrnginyz-krdr drtc' kxkqlu x leplz kx rblxbz badr da trtxpnzng nyzdr drtc'. [Livae 25:8-34; 27:14-25; Asaea 5:5] Mz Esikel 46:17 yiz lc nzrpi-kzpz 'yiz ngr nzarlaxng leplz,' murde kxnzawz-nrbalqng amrlx nzarlaxng mz Yiz ngr Nzabrtzngr. [Livae 25:39-55] Yiz ngr Nzabrtzngr lc ngi kz yiz kx ngi Sabat, x drtc' trnzyabotiung x trnzpetiung.

**28.1.10 nzrpivxitingr Gct— (blasphemy)**

Lou sc Mosis rpwa'-ngrbzle mz lr Israel nzr-pivxitingr Gct x kxnzrmailz rdrng. [Nzrlaszng 22:28] Doa kx xpqbrlr-ngrde lou lc nanibq mz nzvaebq-krdr nide mz rplz. [Livae 24:10-23; Nzkqlu-krdr 15:30-31]

28.1.11 **nzrvaebqngr mz rplz**— (*death by stoning*)

Mz nzvz-nqblq-krde Lou sc Mosis, lr Israel x lr Jiu nznibqlr kx nzaleng da kxtrka mz nzvaebqti-krdr nidr mz rplz. Da kxtrka kx takitrde nznibqngr leplz kx nzyrtiong mz Livae 20:27 nidr seleng: nzrlr-ngrbz doa kxnztop-wzng kx ngi blz mz gct kzbleng, nzymnebzng mz drka' o kxaycmne drka', nzrpilzng trte o lxe, nzrmwimingr doa kx trngiu krnalzde, ncblo nzrmwimi-krde ncblo, olvz nzrmwimi-krde olvz, nzyrlztikr ncblo kzdq olvz ncdrlxede, x nzrmwimingr kzdq animol.

Nzrlaszng 21:28-32 ycmnetr-ngrde nzvaebqngr kzu kxncblongr kc tqnibqtile leplz.

Livae 24:10-23 ycmnetr-ngrde nzrvaebqngr ncblo kx pivxitile Gct.

Nzkqlu-krdr 15:30-36 ycmnetr-kz-ngrde nzrvaebqngr doa mz nzrpivxitingr Yawe x mz nzwzngr mz Sabat.

Lou Kcpwz 13:6-11 ycmnetr-kz-ngrde nzrvaebqngr doa kx tamitile kztede mz nzangiongr gct kc-kzng.

X Lou Kcpwz 21:18-21 ycmnetr-kz-ngrde nzrvaebqngr ncblo o obla kx rnzlvzole natq trtede x lxede.

Mz Jon 8:59 x 10:31-33 leplz nzrpilr navaebqlr Jiszs. Mz Aposol 7:57-60 Stivin nzvaebq.

Mz Aposol 14:19 Pol nzvaebr, a' trbz-pnzū. Mc  
kz Josua 7:24-26 x 1 King 21:8-16.

28.2 **kzdu-kzng nqm̄ kr lr Jiu**— (*other Jewish customs*)

28.2.1 **dakxnzng nadr**— (*food the Jews ate*)

Lr Jiu nzm̄-zvzlr bret kx nzwznḡr mz nra wit o bali. Wit ngi nabr kx lvcpu apule raes. Wit nzpeti mz Novembz o Diseba x nzkq̄ mz Eprol, Mei o Jun. Rtq̄deng ngi dakxnzng nzbzlu x sc tzngq̄pe, x nztamyrt̄ng mz nzwznḡr flawa kx nangi bret. Flawa kc tq̄xpeti mz sto mrka mz Solomon nzwzpx-ngrm̄ mz rtq̄ wit.

Bali ngi kzdq̄ kz nabr kx lvcpu apule raes. Bali nzpeti mz Oktobz x Novembz mz nibr 'tewa kc tq̄vztx-kaip.' (Mc kalendz scdr lr Jiu ycm̄net̄r-ngr̄de 'tewa kc tq̄vztx-kaip.') Nzrkq̄nḡr bali abzo mz Eprol x nzrkq̄nḡr wit kc ate. Rtq̄de ngi dakxnzng x nztamyrt̄ng mz nzwznḡr flawa kx nangi bret. Bret kx nzwznḡr mz bali kc tq̄menepe nzngq̄dr kx trnzr̄ngiscung. [Jon 1:9] Rtq̄ bali nzapu-kz-ngr̄dr animol nedr̄ng, kx apule hcsi x dcngki. Nra wit x bali lcng nzyc-angidr̄ng mz toplā x botol kx nzwznḡr mz drtc' bla tq̄takitr yiz kxkqlū x tr-trka-pnzung murde mrkc tzm̄c-ngr̄dr mingr̄ x tewa trdc-zvzu elr.

Nzm̄-kzng dalr nrlanc kx nzapulr bin, kuk-aba, onyon, salot, lentil, galik, olivi, fiki, det, apol, x pcm̄zgr̄xnzt. Nzm̄-kzng dakxnzng kx nzwznḡr mz nei pq̄ gout. Mz kzdung mzli kx myapxbzng nzm̄-kzng ncvr animol kxnzapulr nc, sip, gout, kzu, diz x kzdung utc. X nzm̄nq̄-zvzng waen kx ycm̄i lue mzli kx

nzmu-ngrdr ncvr. A' lr Jiu trpnzngr nzmu-krdr poi murde nzrpwa'ngr. X trpnzngr nyzdr raes o dakxnzng lcng tqvztipxm mz dzbrde nzapulr lxkq, nesrkr, nya, x kumara. Trpnzngr nyzdr bznyapq, brpi o nzlu.

### 28.2.2 **nzaelung mz tolo**— (*anointing with oil*)

Kzdung mzli nzpuliobz tolo mz doa mz nzaelwapx-krde kx Gct mcpxle nide mz nzngini-krde profet, o pris, o king. Tolo lc ngi kzdq rkx ngr Mqngrkxtr x zmatq ngrde. X tolo ngi kz rkx ngr nzatrngr da. [Nou 28:18; 35:14; Nzrlaszng 29:7, 21; 30:22-33; Livae 8:10-12; 14:15-18, 23-29; 21:10; 1 Samwel 10:1; 16:13; 2 King 9:1-3, 6; Sam 35:7; 133:2; Asaea 61:3; Hibru 1:8] Nzryrkr Jemes rpimle bagu nzrkitr-ngrbz tolo mz leplz kxnzyagoxng, nangi rkx ngr Mqngrkxtr x zmatq ngrdr mz nzamrlz-krde kxnzyagoxng. [Mak 6:12; Jemes 5:14]

### 28.2.3 **nzyrlqo-ngrbz mq mz kzdq doa**— (*laying on of hands*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, nzyrlqo-ngrbz mq mz doa nzwz-krde kqlu. Nzalelr mz nzamrlz-krdr leplz. [Nou 27:22-29; Matiu 19:14-15; Mak 10:16] Kzdung mzli kxrmailz krlzle nzamrlz-krde dzbe leplz nedeng mz nzglalz-krbzle mqde badr, apule nzamrlz-krde nidr rpnaxm mz mqde vzbz badr. [Livae 9:22; 1 King 8:54-55; Luk 24:50-51]

Nzyrlqo-kz-ngrbz mq mz nzaprcngr alwx ngr leplz mz kzdq animol. [Nzrlaszng 29:10-21; Livae 4:15-20; 8:14-21; 16:20-22; Nzklul-krdr 8:12; 2 Be Ngrdr 29:23-24] Nzale kz mz

nzaprcngr nzrpilzng r o nzayrplapxng. [Livae 24:13]

Nzyrlqo-kz-ngrbz mq mz nzryrlqng kzdq doa mz nzwztr-ngrbz mz Gct. Mz COM aleku mz nzlolvzongr nar doa. [Nzkqlu-krdr 8:10; 27:22-23; Lou Kcpwz 34:9; Aposol 6:6; 13:1-3; 1 Timoti 4:14; 5:22]

Nzyrlqo-kz-ngrbz mq mz doa kxnzyagoxng mz nzkrka'-ngrbzlr mz Gct nzamrlz-krde nidr. [Mak 6:5; Luk 4:40; 22:51; Aposol 28:8; Jemes 5:14]

X nzyrlqo-kz-ngrbz mq mz doa mz nzaprcbz bade Mqngrkxtr, x zmatq ngr nzwzng kxtr kx vzpxm mz Mqngrkxtr. Kzdung mzli nzrpibz zmatq lc mz nzalengr nzwzkr Gct 'Nzawrkx-trkr Mqngrkxtr.' [Aposol 8:17-19; 19:6; 2 Timoti 1:6]

Nzwzng lcng amrlx mz nzyrlqo-ngrbz mq mz leplz ngi da kx takitrde nzalvztr-ngrbz mz kxnzrlxngiti-ateng. [Hibru 6:1-2]

#### **28.2.4 trnzrlr-ngrpwzu mz olvz kxnzbzszng nzrnginyz-krdr drtc'— (widows can't own land)**

Mzlr lr Israel x Jiu, trpnzng olvz nzmu rnginyz drtc'. X nzmu kzdq olvz nayrlzle x ncblo ngrde kc tqbzpe x trpnzng nede doa kxtpwzng, olvz lc nzmu sc tqnipede nra-nzlu x trpnzng kx na-aclevele nide. Nzamwale drtc' nyz ncblo ngrde (nzmu kxtrnzpnatipwzleu bade) a' rblx nzaclve-krdele. [Rut 4:3, 5]

#### **28.2.5 nqmq ngr nzryrtzmqng namz— (burial customs)**

Mz nzvz-nqblq-krde nqmq kr lr Jiu, mzli kx bzng leplz, namz la nznu mz lrpz, sc

tzyrlqtrpe mz ngrtqbr, yz mz nibrdr ngr mztea, mz nabz nabznepi kx 24 mz nibr nzbzngr.

Mz mzli nyz Jisz, lr Jiu trnzrkqtilru gq mz drtc' mz nzyrtzmq-krdr kxbz. Nzmcldr butqbr o nzlzlr butqbr mz rplz mz nrlar newz. Mz nabzde nzkrzlzr nzalengr me mnzpz' mrkc nayrbq-ngrm namz kc. Nzbxtilr namz kc mz lrpz vzmi spaes x bqlr nounc x tolo kx mnrt rpnaki kqlu murde namz kc bzkq brtu. Zbz sc tzakqlvztrpelr mrkc tzdwakitrpz mz butqbr kc mz rplz kxwzpx, murde trpnzngr animol kx nadwatr elr x mnrt navztxpxpu elr. Kzdung doa kxnbzpeng mz nabz ma nyzdr nzkrzlz-kzlr nzryrtzmq-krdrle mz butqbr kxes'. [Matiu 27:59-60; Mak 15:46; Luk 23:53; Jon 11:44; 19:38-42; 20:3-8; Aposol 5:6; 10]

### **28.2.6 drtq Gct x nzrlxtingr mz drtq Jisz—** *(name of God and asking in Jesus' name)*

Mzli kx rpingr Nzryrngrkxtr kx 'drtq' Gct o 'drtq' Jisz, trngiu drtwr ngrde kx ngi txpwz drtq la esz'-krde. 'Drtq' lc tu-ngrde nqmq kr doa lc x zmatq ngrde, nzmrlz-krde x doa lcpe mz nide esz'-krde. [Kxnzryrlqng Drtwr 13:18; 1 King 5:3-5; 2 King 21:4, 7]

Mzli kx krka'-ngrgu 'Mz drtq Jisz,' krlc drtwr ngrde kx rlxibzku mz zmatq ngrde, nzmrlz-krde x nzvz-nqblq-krde me pnz drtwrde. Nzmu narlxbzme nzokatrngr mz kzdq kxetu, a' trnginideu kxnginim o kzdq kztem, mwx sc tqrpibzle, 'Trtingr.' A' nzm kx tqnginim kzte mrlxde angidr, x pibz mrlxde, 'Vz xlrbz mz trtenge. X pibz bade kx pibo bam nzrlx-krbzme,' zbz mzli kx rlx-ngrbzme mz



trte, rlxbzme ‘mz drtq mrlxde kc ma.’ Apule kx mrlxde esz'-krde kc tqrlx, x rpibz Trte kx ‘eu’ murde ngi da kx suti drtwr mrlxde. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, mzli kx rlxtibzku da mz Gct Trte mz drtq Jiszs, Trte kc xlrmlle nigu apu-tpwzle Jiszs esz'-krde kc tqrlx. X rpimle kx ‘eu’ nzmu kx tqngi me pnz drtwrdele. Nzmu kx tqrlxtiku da kx trngiu me pnz drtwr Gct, tr-rlxtipwzkuu ‘mz drtq Jiszs.’ Yctxtrpwz mz nzmu da kx tqrlxtiq yctr me pnz drtwrde. Nzmu kx tqrlxtibzme da kx krlzq kxtrka o trngiu me pnz drtwr Jiszs, x sc tqpibzme, ‘rlxtibo mz drtq Jiszs,’ e nim kc tqpokiatxpeq, murde krlzq kx trngiu me pnz drtwr Jiszs. Mzli kx rlxtx-angidr-ngrgu ‘mz drtq Jiszs,’ trte xlrle Jiszs nzirpi-krde kx drtwrde esz'ti mz nike tqrlxbzku. [Mark 16:17; John 14:13-14; 15:16; 16:23-26]

### 28.2.7 **Seol, Hedis, Paradaes, Heven, Hxl—** (*Sheol, Hades, Paradise, Heaven, Hell*)

Drtq nrlc nyzdr kxnzbzng yc-ngrde nrlc kqlu mz Nzryrngrkxtr. Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Kai, nrlc nyzdr kxnzbzpeng nzkqlebz ‘Seol’ mz natq lr Israel. Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate nrlc lc tzkqle-ngrbz ‘Hedis’ mz natq lr Grik. A’ Hedis lc nzlvalio nrlc li, kzdq drtqde ‘Paradaes’ kx nzvzkilr leplz neng Gct, [Luk 23:43; 2 Korint 12:4; Nzaelwapxngr 2:7] x kzdq kz drtqde Hedis kx nzvzkilr leplz kxnztrkang. Jiszs pile kzdq be ngr Hedis x Paradaes mz Luk 16:19-31. A’ mz be lc kqlebzle Paradaes ‘nrlar Ebraam.’ Mz kqlu mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Inglis x mz Natqgu pile kx ncblo kc tqrngisc vz mz Hxl,

a' mz Grik rpile vz mrkc Hedis. Hxl mz natq ngr Inglis ngi 'Gehena' mz Grik.

Kxnzalvztrng mz Nzryrngrkxtr drtwrdr tresz'tiu. Kzdung nznzkr drtwrdrle Heven x Paradaes kxmldr esz' x Hedis nidr ncdx Hxl kxmldr esz'. Kzdung nznzkr drtwrdrle mzli kc Jiszsz trbzka-ngrde, doa nzvzng mz Paradaes o Hedis mzli kc tzbz-ngrdr, x mz nibr Jiszsz nzbz-krde, kx Paradaes sc tqaxvctrpebz mz Heven x Hedis sc tqaxvctrpebz mz Hxl. X kzdq-kzng nznzkr drtwrdrle kzdq Paradaes sc tqyc mz Seol, mrkc tzvzkilr kxnbzng, x kx kzdq 'Paradaes nyz Gct' sc tqyc mz Heven.

Doa amrlx nzaolvzlr kx mzli kc leplz neng Gct tzbz-ngrdr, nzvzng mz kzdq me kxmrlz, mwz kzdq Paradaes kx yc-ble-bekangr mz Heven, o mwz Heven nide esz'-krde, x kx mz nibr Jiszsz nyzlu-krmlc sc tzmnc-trlxblr-zvzpeng badr Gct Heven. Krkcng tzdrka-ngrng nzvzng mz kzdq nrlc kxtrka mrkc tzayrplapxngr nidr, mwz kzdq Hedis kx yc-ble-bekangr mz Hxl, o mwz Hxl esz'-krde, x mz nibr Jiszsz nyzlu-krmlc sc tzmnc-zvzpeng amrlx ngrdr Hxl.

Mz nzrteqtrng Hedis mz Natqgu rpiku kx 'Me Mncngr Gct.'

### 28.2.8 **nzwztingr mq**— (*washing of hands*)

Kzdq lou mz Lou sc Mosis ycmnetr-ngrde nzwztingr kxtr kx batrpzle leplz x da nzlqngi-krdr x nztr-krdr mz nzobqkr Gct, a' mz mzli nyz Jiszsz, lrtzlvzng ngr lr Jiu nyzrlqtr-mopwzlr kcng lou ngr nzwztingr kxtr. Mz kzdq lou lcng doa nawztile mqdeng mz nzwztingr kxtr

x sc tzmú-ateng. Krlc blepx mz nzwztingr nrkrdrtq mz nzkapxngr zblqki. Ayrnrngr wztig mz nzkapx-krm zblqki, zbz sc tqalepeq nzwztingr kc tqtr. Lou lc trkapwzu Gct, a' Farzsi nzalvztr-ngrdr kx ngi da kx myapxbz nzwz-nqblqngr lou lc, da kc tqwai nzwz-nqblqngr Lou kc tqka Gct. Jiszsrtsutiú drtwrde leplz nzpi-krdr kx lou kc tqyrlq leplz rsakrl-rmile lou kc tqyrlq Gct. Mz nzmú-krde lc trvz-nqblqleu lou ngr nzwztingr mq kxtr lc x leplz kc tqmu ate. [Matiu 15:1-20; Mak 7:1-23; Luk 11:37] X Farzsi lcng nzpxtpx-ngdrdr Jiszsr murde nzobqszo-krde lou lc tzalelr x trvz-nqblqleu nidr.

### 28.2.9 **trnzpipx-ngru “Gct” o drtq Gct—** (*avoiding saying “God” or God’s name*)

Mzli nyz Jiszsr, lr Jiu trnzpipxlru drtq Gct, kc tqngi ‘Yawe.’ Mzli kc nzrlwx-ngdrdr natq lc mz Nzryrngkxtr, mztr namcpwzlr drtq ‘Yawe’ a' nzpilr ‘adonai,’ drtwr ngrde ‘kxetu.’ Trnzpipx-kzlru natq lc ‘Gct,’ a' nzpi-alzulr ‘Heven.’ Nzalelr da lc murde nzrpilr na-amrluelr Gct x trnzsutiu drtwrdr nzpingr drtqde mz kzdq nqmú kxtrka. Nzkqle-kzpzlr ‘Krkc Tqmyalz’ o ‘Krkc Tqmyalz-esz'ngr,’ ‘Krkc Tqrninr’ mzli kc nzpi-ngdrdr Gct. Mzli ka lr Jiu nzpilr ‘Ha Shem’ mz nzpi-alzu-krdr drtq Gct. ‘Ha Shem’ drtwr ngrde ‘drtq kc’ mz Hibru.

### 28.2.10 **nzrpesalingr lrpz—** (*tearing clothing*)

Ngí nqmú krdr lr Israel x lr Jiu kx mzli kx drtwrdr vztx-ngdrde o drtwrdr ngyatx-ngdrde, nzaelwapx-ngdrdr da lc mz nzrpesali-krdr lrpzdr. [Nou 37:34; 44:13; Nzkqlu-krdr 14:6;

Josua 7:6; Kxnzryrlqng drtwr 11:35; 2 Samwel 1:11; 3:31; 13:31; 1 King 21:27; 2 King 2:12; 5:7; 6:30; 11:14; 19:1; 21:11; 2 Be Ngrdr 23:13; 34:19, 27 Estz 4:1; Esra 9:3; Job 1:20; 2:12; Asaea 37:1; Matiu 26:65; Mak 14:53; Aposol 14:14] A' nzrpwa'ngr mz Lou Nardr Pris nzrpesali-krde lrpz scdeng. [Livae 10:6; 21:10]

### 29 **nrpr ngr leplz**— (*generation*)

Nrpr ngr leplz o nrpr ngr ncblo drtwr ngrde tq kx blepx-lxblrngr. 1) Leplz amrlx kx nzlung mz kzdq mzli. 2) Leplz kx yiz ngrdr kxmu-tpwzle esz'. Trtemung x lxemung x mzledrng x inwedrng nidr nrpr kxesz'. Mzlemqng x inwemqng x kave krmung nidr kzdq kz nrpr. Doa nemqng x doa ne mzlemung x inwemung nidr kzdq kz mou nrpr. 3) Mz Nzryrngrkxtr, nrpr kxesz' ngi yiz nzpnu-pwx (40). Mz nzmukrde lcde, nrpr kx nzpnu-esz' krlzbzle yiz trtqki-pwx (400).

### 30 **nzamrlzngr leplz**— (*blessing people*)

Kzdq doa, mz nzamrlz-krde leplz, drtwr ngrde kx pibzle natqdeng kx suti drtwrde da kxmrlz nzkaputr-krbzle badr. Nzamrlzngr lc ngi kzdq nzkrka'ngr, murde da kxmrlz rblx nzngida-krde, a' ngi tpxwz mz nzbatr-krbz Gct nzngida-krde. Kzdung leplz nzlxngitilr kx doa kx tqamrlzle leplz kcng tzmnczlbzng bade, zmatq ngr nzamrlzngr lc myaszlzle nzamrlzngr kx kabz kzdq doa kx traclvelru nidr. Mz nzmukrde lcde, mrlz pasto x mama ngrgung nzamrlz-krdr leplz nedrng. X mrlz kz trte x lxe doa nzamrlz-krdr doa kxnztopwz

nedrng. Nzmu nzamrlz-krm kzdq doa vz-nqblqle me pnz drtwr Gct, Gct sa na-angida-kzple bam. Kxnzrlxngiting nznrgidrlvz-ngrbz badr nzamrlz-krdr leplz x bzkq nzrpilzng. [Luk 6:27-28; Rom 12:14]. Krkcng tzrpilzng leplz neng Gct, sa na-atwemzng Gct. [Nou 27:29; Nzqqlu-krdr 24:9] Nzrpilz-krm kzdq doa drtwr ngrde kx tripqwq nide. Jiszs rpile kx nzmu trnaipqwq leplz, Gct trpnz-kzngr nzipq-krde nim. [Matiu 6:14-15] X nzmu alwx ngrm trnaipqleu, sa navzq mz Hxl. Murde leplz kcng tzrpilzng, nzapulr kxnmnc-mrbrng mz nzobqkr Gct.

Gct, mz nzamrlz-krde leplz, alebzle da kxmrlz badr x kabzle da kxmrlzting. Da kxmrlzting kcng tqesalz-ngrbz Gct mz leplz nedeng mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Gct Badr Leplz Kc Kai, nzyrtio mz Lou Kcpwz 28:1-13. Nzamrlz-krde leplz okatr-zvzle nidr, murde rngisc zmatq ngr nzangidatingr da. A' kzdung mzli rblxbz mz doa nzmc-krde nzrmrlzngr kx vzpxm mz nzamrlzkr Gct nide. Murde mz drtwr Gct myapxbz kx nike bade na-amrlz-zvzle nide kalr, a' trngiu mzli kxmrbcnepwz. A' mz drtwrgu, suti drtwrgu da kxmrlz mzli ka, a' ptxpx-ngrgu nzaenzli-krngu da kxmrlzting lcng. Nzamrlz-krde nim nzmu vztr-kzpz mzli kx rblxngr da, kc tqbatrpzle nzesotr-krbzme mz Gct. Krlc okatrle nim, kxmule-esz' mzli kx xngi-ngrbzlele kx trmrlz-ngrdeu.

Mz Inglis Nzryrngrkxtr rpile kx leplz nzamrlzlr Gct. A' drtwr ngrde kx nzglqpxlr nide o nzawibzng bade. Mz nzrtekqtrngr mz Natqgu

ngi 'nzrglqpxngr' x 'nzawingr' a' trngiu 'nzam-rlzng,' murde trpnzngr scgu zmatq mz nzokatrng Gct.

**31 nzesz'tikr drtwr— (covenants)**

**31.1 nzesz'tikr drtwr leplz badr kzt-edrng— (covenants between people)**

**31.2 Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Kai— (old covenant)**

**31.3 Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Ate— (new covenant)**

**31.4 nzesz'tikr drtwr kxnzyrlzng— (covenant of marriage)**

**31.1 nzesz'tikr drtwr leplz badr kztedrng— (covenants between people and their companions)**

Mz Nzryrngkxtr, nzesz'tikr drtwr ngi kzdq nzesalzng kx xplr-esz'ngr mz mzlr leplz kxli, o mz mzlr doa lr ma kxli. Nzesz'tikr drtwr kxmulr lc rblx nzrtekqtrng. Leplz kxnzling o lr ma kxnzling kx nzprtrng mz nzesz'tikr drtwrdr nzaolvz-lxblrng mz nzesalzng kx naokatr-etrng mz da amrlx. Nzmu kzdq enqmi nzayotibzle kzdq doa mz nzesz'tikr drtwr lc, e doa kx nzryrlqng badr nzesz'tikr drtwr sc tzokatrpelr nidr. Leplz kcng nzling tzprtrng mz nzesz'tikr drtwr nzesalz-etrng. X nzrpilzng kx naztitrle doa kx esz' mz nidr kx trangidaleu natqde kc tqpile mz nzesz'tikr drtwr lc.

**31.2 Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Kai— (old covenant)**

Mz Nzryrngkxtr, Gct prtr mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr badr Ebraam mz nzesalz-krbzle bade nzrngine-krde neidung kx kqlung [Nou dckr-lzde 15] x mz nzryrlq-krdr nzrpakrng [Nou 17:1-14]. X mz nibrde prtr mou mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr badr Mosis x leplz nedeng, lr Israel.

Mzli kc Mosis tqmailzpx-ngrmle lr Israel Ijpt, nzvzng mz Newz Saenae, mrkc tqkabz Gct natq kcng nzpnu-esz' x Lou kxtr, nzrpibz 'Lou sc Mosis.' Mzli lcde, prtr kz mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwrdr badr, x esalz-ngrbzle kx na-aclveleng, na-amrlzleng, naokatrleng, na-amnc-zpwxleng, x na-alu-zpwxbzle dakxznzng kx nzpetilr x animol nedrng. [Lou Kcpwz 28:1-14] X lr Israel nzesalz-ngrdr nzvz-nqblq-krdr Lou sc Gct amrlx. Gct esalz-kz-ngrde kx nzmu trnavz-nqblqlru Lou scdeng amrlx, ztrkangr nzrpilzng sc tqkaputrpele nidr. [Lou Kcpwz 28:15-68] Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate, Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Gct badr lr Israel mz mzli nyz Mosis nzrpibz 'Nzesz'tikr Drtwr kc kai' o 'Lou sc Mosis.' Gct prtr kz mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr badr Devet. [2 Samwel 7:11-16; Sam 89:1-38]

### 31.3 **Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Ate**— (*new covenant*)

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Kai Gct batrpzle profet nedeng nzymnetr-krdr kzdq 'Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Ate' kx sa naprtr-kzpz mz leplz nedeng. X krkc tqate blepxbz mz krkc kai mz Lou sc Mosis x myaszlz-kzle. [Jeremaea 31:31-34; Hibru dckrlzdeng 7-8] Buk ngr Hibru aopx-kzle kx Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Kai yrkrpxpe x nztekqtrpengr Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Ate. Gct yrlq-pnzle drtwr kx naprtrbz mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Ate badr leplz nedeng, a' na-aenzlile nakrlzbzle nzvz-krm Kxnmcpz, Jiszs Kraes. X mzli kc Jiszs tqvz-ngrmle, kzdung lr Jiu nzlxn-gitilr kx nide Kxnmcpz ne Gct x nzprtrng mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr lc Tqate. A' lr Jiu kxnzkqlung

trnzlxngitilru kx nide KxnzmcpX ne Gct, a' sc tqabrbe drtwrdr Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Kai. A' rblxbz badr nrvz-nqblqngr Lou kcng amrlx mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Kai. X Gct rpile kx nzmz leplz rblx nzmnc-nrwx-krdr badr x rblx kz nzrlapx-krdr, a' ngi txpwz mz nzprtr-krdr mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr lc Tqate mz nzlxngiti-krdr Jiszs. Mzli ka, kzdung lr Jiu sa tzlxngitipelr Jiszs KxnzmcpX x sa tzprtrpeng mz Nzesz'tikr Drtwr Kc Ate. Nzryrngrkxtr rpile kx lr Jiu kxnzkqlung sa nalxngitilr kx Jiszs nide KxnzmcpX kalr, x ycpe pipz nzyzlu-mou-krmle.

#### 31.4 **nzesz'tikr drtwr kxnzyrlzng—** (*covenant of marriage*)

Mz Malakai 2:14-16 rpi Gct kx leplz kcng tzyrlzng nzprtrng mz nzesz'tikr drtwrdr. X trkabade nzaxtx-lzbqngr, murde ngi da kx-drka'ngr nzxpqbrlrngr nzesz'tikr drtwr.

#### 32 **nzmnc-zpwxngr—** (*peace*)

Mz mzli nyz Jiszs leplz nzrpilr 'Namnc-zpwxq,' mz nzrpi-krdr kx 'nim la' o 'nim lape.' Krlc kzdq nzkrka'ngr kx mrbcne kx drtwr ngrde kx, 'Krka'-ngrne kx Gct na-amnc-zpwxle nim.' Nzryrngrkxtr mz Inglis nzyr-tpwzlr 'nrwx'. A' drtwr ngrde 'namnc-zpwxq,' a' trngi-tpwzlu 'nrwx.' Mc Mak 5:35, 9:50, Luk 24:36, Jon 14:27, 20:19, 21, 26, x Aposol 16:36. A' mz Luk 14:23 x Aposol 24:2, 'nrwx' drtwr ngrde 'trpnzngr nzotangr.'

#### 33 **nzrsakrlngr—** (*equality*)

'Nzrsakrlngr' drtwr ngrde kx da li kxmu txpwzle esz'. Kzdq trmyaszpxleu kzdq kz. Mz Tqtrbz, Gct Trte nzrsakrlng mz Mrlxde. X



Mqngkrxtr nzrsakrlrng mz Mrlx Gct. Nidr rtqlrdr nzrsakrlr-ngrng mz zmatq x zluli rdr. A' nzblepxbzng mz nzwz-krdr.

Mz nzobqkr Gct, leplz nedeng nzrsakrlr-ngrng amrlx ngrdr. Nzrsakrlr-ngrng mz nzmrlz-krdr x nztubq-krdr, murde nztubqkr Jiszs nznngisc-krdr. Nzrsakrlr-ngrng mz nzmrlzti-krde nidr. Nzmyapx-krdr rsakrlr-ngrbz bade. Nznngiscng nzlu-alongr kcpwz. Nzblepxng mz da kxmrlz kx natwzlr Heven, murde da lcng navz-nqblqlr nike nzalelr mz nrlc ka.

**34 nzrlwxngr yiz mz AD x BC— (dating AD and BC)**

**34.1 x Jiszs kc mzte tzmc ate— BC**

**34.2 mz nibr nzrmcngr mz Jiszs— (AD)**

Mc # 39; murde aelwapx-ngrde yiz lcng tqkaputr-ngrbzng kzdung da kxmyapxbz mz Nzryrngkrxtr x mz yiz kcng 2000 tqyrbqtxpx-peng, mz nibr nzvzdzkr Jiszs Heven.

**34.1 x Jiszs kc mzte tzmc ate— BC**

Letz kcng tqngi BC vzm mz Natq lr Inglis 'Before Christ,' drtwr ngrde yiz kcng amrlx tqyrkrpxpeng x Kraes kc mzte tzmc ate. Mz nzmu-krde lc, yiz kc tqngi 1000 BC, drtwr ngrde yiz kcng 1000 tqyrkrpxpeng, x Kraes kc mzte tzmc ate. Trpnzng yiz siro (0). 1 BC ycbz x yiz kx yc-mop ngi 1 AD.

**34.2 mz nibr nzrmcngr mz Jiszs— (AD)**

Letz kcng tqngi AD vzm mz Natq lr Rom drtqde 'Latin'. Mz natqdr, 'Anno Domini' drtwr ngrde 'mz yiz ngr Lod rgu.' Mz nzmu-krde lc, 2000 AD drtwr ngrde yiz 2000 mz nibr

Lod rgu, Kraes mzte nzrmcng. A' trngiu mz nibr nzbz-krde.

**35 nzvzdzkr Jiszs Heven**— (*ascension of Jesus to Heaven*)

Jiszs sc tqmnc mz nrlc z bq kcng nzpnu-pwx mz nibr nztulz-mou-krmle mz nzbzng. Zbz sc tqvzpe mz Newz ngr Nc Olivi badr ncblo nedeng. X mzli kc tzaukz-ngrdrng, batrpz Gct nzvzdz-krde Heven, mrkc tqwxbuo-ngrmle me matq-esz'ngr mz nrlar Gct kxrtc. [Mak 16:19; Luk 24:50; Aposol 1:9]. Nzycmnetr-ngrdr nzvzdz-krde Heven mz Sam 68:18 x mz Efiszs 4:8-10. X nzycmnetr-ngrdr nzwxbuo-krmle mz nrlar Gct kxrtc mz Sam 110:1 x Hibru 1:13. X Jiszs esz'-krde ycmnetr-kz-ngrde nzyzlu-mou-krde Heven mz Jon 6:62 x 20:17.

Mz nzavzdzkr Gct Trte nide Heven x nzatulz-mou-krde nide aelwapx-ngrde kx Jiszs vz-nqblqle me pnz drtwrde. X mz nzvzdzkr Jiszs Heven, Gct ayzlu-mopwzle bade zmatq x nzamrluengr x zluli kcpwz tqrngiscde mzli kc, x sc tqvz-atem mz nrlc ka. Nzalvztrngr lc myapx murde axvctr-lzbqbkzku mz Jiszs x mncku badr Heven x wxbuku badr mz nrlar Trte kxrtc. Mc Efiszs 2:6, Matiu 28:18, Aposol 7:55-56, Filipae 2:9-10, Kolosia 3:1-4, 1 Timoti 3:16, Hibru 12:2, 1 Pita 3:22, x Nzelwapxng 1:9-18 nzycmnetr-kz-ngrdr nzvzdz-krde Heven. Kxmule-esz' Jiszs mnc Heven mz nrkrdrtdqde, a' sa tqmnc-zvz-kzp bagu mz Mqngrkxtr. [Matiu 28:20]

**36 takes**— (*taxes*)

Takes ngi trau kx nzxpebz leplz mz gzp-man. Leplz amrlx mrkang kqlu mz nrlc tulvzo

nzxpbebzng takes mz gzpman o king. Trau lc avz gzpman mz nzxpengr pulis x ncblo ngr vea mz nzaclve-krdr leplz nedeng. X krlzle nzwzng rlpzki x me vzkim lue x kzdu-kzng da kxnmulr lcng mz nzokatr-krdr leplz nedrng.

Mz mzli nyz Jiszs, gzpman ngr Rom aclvele lr Jiu kcng tzmnclybzng mz king kxetu kc Rom, badr gavzna ngrdrng x ncblo ngr vea nedrng. Nzmcpxlr kcng ncblo mz nzatakqti-krdr takes. Yiz kang kqlu olvz kxes' abzo mz kx yiz ngrde nzpnu-esz'-nrade-tq (13) krlzbzle kx yiz ngrde nzpnu-esz'mz-nrade-nzlvqn (65), x ncblo kxes' abzo mz kx yiz ngrde nzpnu-esz'-nrade-pwx (14) krlzbzle kx yiz ngrde nzpnu-esz'mz-nrade-nzlvqn (65) naxpeng takes. X ncblo kxnzrtwztrpqng kzdung da mz kandre kzbleng naxpe-kzng takes mz da lcdeng. Jiszs x Pol nzrpilr kx leplz naxpetrpzng takes mz gzpman. [Matiu 22:15-21; Mak 12:13-17; Luk 20:20-25; Rom 13:5-7]

Lr Jiu naxpe-kzlr takes mz yiz kang kqlu mz Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe, murde kxnzetzung naxpelr leplz mz nzalqngingr x mz nzwzmoungr Mangr-nzangiongr lc. [Matiu 17:24-27] Mnztr mz srlrni sc lr Rom mqngr nar king kxetu kc Rom. A' Lou sc Mosis tr-rlrpx-ngrdeu lr Jiu nzxp-krdr dalr Mangr-nzangiongr mz trau kxmule lc. Mz nzmu-krde lc, lr Jiu trnaxpelru takes ngr Mangr-nzangiongr mz trau scdr lr Rom, x nzrningeng kxnzrtekqtrng trau scdr lr Rom mz trau scdr lr Jiu.

Mc kz nzymnetrngr kxnzatakqting takes

(27.6) x kxnzrtekqtrng trau (27.5).

**37 zmatq**— (*authority and power*)

Mz Natqgu kzdq natq 'zmatq' drtwr ngrde li mz natq lr Inglis. Natq kx ngi 'power' drtwr ngrde kx ncblo rngisc nzkrlzng x nzxplnng mz nzalengr da. Mz natq lc, Gct rngisc zmatq ngr nzamrlz-krde leplz kxnzyagoxng, murde krlzle nzale-krdele x nzxpl-krde takitrde nzale-krdele. A' natq kx ngi 'authority' drtwr ngrde kx kzdung doa nzmnczbzng mz zmatq ngr kzdq kz ncblo. Mz natq lc, drka' nzmnczbzng mz zmatq ngr leplz kcng tzlxngitilr Jiszs, murde mnclzbzku mz Jiszs. Trpnzng scgu nzkrlzng mz nzrtultrkrbzku mz drka'ng nzvz-nqblq-krdr natq kx kapxbzku, murde nzxpl-rgu trtakitrdede nidr. A' nzxplnng x nzkrlzng yctrpz mz Gct. Jiszs aprcmle bagu zmatq ngr nzamrlz-rgu leplz kxnzyagoxng, mz nzmnczkrbzku bade. [Matiu 10:1] Nzkrlz-rgu x nzxpl-rgu trtakitrdede nzale-rgule, a' Gct aprcmle bagu zmatq ngr nzale-rgule mz nzvz-nqblq-krde me pnz drtwrde.

Kzdung mzli ncblo kcng tznngiscng nzxplnng nzrtultr-ngrbzng mz leplz nzvz-nqblq-krdr me pnz drtwrdr, kxmule-esz' leplz lcng trzmnczpwzung mz zmatq ngrdr mz nzobqkr gzpman, x nzxpqbrlr-ngrdr lou ngr gzpman mz nzrtultr-krdr leplz lcng. Mz natq lr Inglis, nzpilr kx ncblo lcng nznngiscdr nzxplnng kc tqngi 'power', a' trtakitrdede nzale-krdrle murde trpnzng scdr zmatq kc tqngi 'authority' kx aprcbz kxnzeturng badr.

Nzaprcbz mz pulis zmatq ngr nzrlolvz-krdr leplz. X rngisc-kzng nzrkrlzng r nxzplnrg mz nzale-krdrle murde nzrngiscng pu. A' pulis kxes' trpnzng r scde nxzplnrg kx takitrde nzaesakingr ncblo kxnzkqlung kxtrkang kxnzrngisc-kzng pu, kxmule-esz' nzaprcbzlr bade zmatq ngr nzrlolvzng r ncblo.

Mz Nzryrngrkxtr scgu, nike drtwr angidr ngr 'zmatq', aelwpx-ngrde mz natq x ngaldeng kcng tzyc-aepztrpzng.

**38 zmatq ngr nzwzng r kx bletipx-lxblrng kcng tzvzpxmqng mz Mqngrkxtr—** (*Spiritual Gifts*)

**38.1 Mqngrkxtr kabzle zmatq ngr nzwzng r kx bletipx-lxblrng mz nzokatrngr lrmakxtr—** (*the Holy Spirit gives Spiritual Gifts to help the church*)

**38.2 nzrpipxng r nra ngr nzyrplapxng—** (*word of wisdom*)

**38.3 nzrpipxng r nra ngr nzrkrlzng—** (*word of knowledge*)

**38.4 nzrplzpxng r nra kx kabz Gct—** (*prophecy*)

**38.5 nzrmcng r namrlzu r kxnzmcng mzlilxlr kc tqwz—** (*discernment of spirits*)

**38.6 nzymne-ngrbz mz Gct mz natq lr kzbleng—** (*speaking in other languages*)

**38.7 nzrpipxng r drtwr ngr natq lr mrkzble lcng—** (*interpretation*)

**38.8 nzalvztrng r natq Gct—** (*teaching*)

**38.9 nzrmailzng r lrmakxtr—** (*leading*)

**38.10 nzrmcng r lrpzki kx nao-zli kzdq dzbe lrmakxtr—** (*administration*)

38.11 **nzrlxngitingr kx xplr-esz'ngr—**  
*(faith)*

38.12 **nzamrlzngr kxnzyagoxng—** *(healing)*

38.13 **nzalengr da kxmatq—** *(miracles)*

38.14 **nzokatr-zlwzngr lrmakxtr—** *(helps)*

38.15 **nzwztr-ngrbz mz lrmakxtr—** *(serv-  
ing)*

38.16 **nzapqtr-ngrbz drtwr lrmakxtr—**  
*(encouragement)*

38.17 **nzrka-nrbalq-ngrbz da mz lrmakxtr**  
**keng trnzrngiscung—** *(giving)*

38.18 **nzaelwapx-ngrbz nzryckr drtwr mz**  
**lrmakxtr—** *(mercy)*

38.19 **nzadwatr-zvzngr lrmakxtr x lr**  
**mrkzbleng mz ma nyzm—** *(hospitality)*

38.1 **Mqngrkxtr kabzle zmatq ngr**  
**nzwzngr kx bletipx-lxblrng mz nzokatrngr**  
**lrmakxtr—** *(the Holy Spirit gives Spiritual Gifts  
to help the church)*

Mqngrkxtr kabzle zmatq ngr nzwzngr kx bletipx-lxblrngr mz leplz neng Gct. Aposol Pol rpile kx suti drtwrde nzalvztr-krde mz zmatq kcng tzvzpxmqng mz Mqngrkxtr, murde nzaokrdr drtwr leplz nedeng naopx. [1 Korint 12:1] X krlc kz drtwr ngr Nzalvztrngr Kxmyapxbz lc. Murde kxmule-esz' kzdung mzli kxnzrlxngiting nzaki-lzbqng mz zmatq lcng tqkabz Mqngrkxtr mz kxnzrlxngiting, a' Jiszs suti drtwrde leplz nedeng amrlx nzmncr-lxblr-zpwx-krdr. [Jon 17:20-21] X na-aclvetio-lzbqgu murde ma tqycmne-atrkatiku Mqngrkxtr. [Mak 3:29-30] Kabz Mqngrkxtr zmatq esz'pwz mz kxrlxngiti kxesz'. Pnz drtwrde esz'-krde doa kx

narkane bade. [1 Korint 12:11] A' aposol Pol rpimle bagu kx mrlz nzsuti-zlwzkr drtwrgu zmatq kxnzmyapxbzng mz nzokatr-krgr lrmakxtr. [1 Korint 12:31] Krlc drtwr ngrde kx krlzku nzrlxtng Mqngrkxtr nzka-krmlle zmatq kx trtwzkaku, x mwz sa nakamle. Rpi-kzle kx nigu lrmakxtr apuku nrkrdrdq, mz nznngini-krgr nrlar nrkrdrdq Jiszsz Kxnmcpz. X nawztr-lxblrku mz nzwzng lcngr tzblep-lxblrng murde na-atutr-ngrgu nzwzkr Gct mz nrlc ka.

Zmatq ngr nzwzng kxtr lcngr yclz-ngrmlle buk pwz: [Rom 12:3-8; 1 Korint 12:27-30; Efszsz 4:11-16; 1 Pita 4:9-11] Mzli kc tqyrlqtr-lxbl-ngrgu ngalrde lcngr, krlzlezle zmatq ngr nzwzng nznpu-esz'-nrade-rtqmz (18). Kz-dung kxnetung mz Nzryrngrkxtr nzaki-ngrbz zmatq lcngr nznpu-esz'-nrade-rtqmz mz zmatq ngr nzyrcmnepxng rpwzmx x zmatq ngr nzwztr-ngrbz mz lrmakxtr rpwzmx. [1 Pita 4:11]

Zmatq ngr nzyrcmnepxng nldr seleng:  
nzrpipxng nrpa ngr nzyrplapxng,  
nzrpipxng nrpa ngr nzkrlzng,  
nzkrlzpxng nrpa kx kabz Gct,  
nzkrlzng namrlzu r kxnmzncng mzlilxl r kc  
tqwz,  
nzyrcmne-ngrbz mz Gct mz natq lr mrkzbleng,  
nzrpipxng drtwr ngr natq lr mrkzble lcngr,  
nzalvztrng natq Gct,  
nzmailz-zpwzng leplz, x  
nzkrmcng lrpzki kx nao-zli lrmakxtr.

Zmatq ngr nzwztr-ngrbz mz lrmakxtr nldr

seleng:

nzrlngitingr kx xplr-esz'ngr,  
nzamrlzng nrkrdrtd kxnzyagoxng,  
nzalengr da kxmatq,  
nzokatr-zlwzng leplz,  
nzwztr-ngrbz mz leplz,  
nzapqtr-ngrbz drtwr leplz,  
nzkra-nrbalq-ngrbz da mz leplz,  
nzrycngr drtwr leplz, x  
nzadwatr-zvzng lrmakxtr mz ma nyzde.

Mz nzawz-krngu zmatq lcng, nadcpz mz drtwrgu 'Nzycmne-ebzpxngr Kxnzawz Kcng Tq' mz Matiu 25:14-30. Natq lc alvztr-ngrde nigu kx Gct suti drtwrde nzawz-krngu zmatq kcng tqkamle bagu. Murde zmatq lcng naetunepz-zvzng mz nzokatr-krngu kztegung. Nzmu trna-awzwq zmatq scmqng, sa napipzne, apune-kzpwzle sate ngr mq. Murde nzmu na-awzqleng, sa naxplrng. A' nzmu kx tqama-zvzq, sa nayangrngang. Mzli kc ayrnrngr tqtwz-ngrn zmatq ngr nzwzng lc ngi da kx topwzbe o pobe. Murde nzmu kx tqrngiscm zmatq ngr nzamrlzng kxnzyagoxng, mz nzabzokr nzawz-krm zmatq lc, doa trnakqluung kx namrlzng mzli kx krka'-ngrn nidr. A' zmatq lcng nzapulr rtq da kx nzlvcprung. Mzli la tqkrka'-zvz-ngrn leplz, zmatq ngr nzwztr-krbzme mz Gct sa naetunepz x nzklukr doa kx namrlz-moung sa naetunepz kz.

Mz 1 Tesalonika 5:19, Aposol Pol pile kx, "Bzkq abaoamu nzwzkr Mqngkrkxtr." X mz Efisz 4:30 rpi-kzle kx, "Bzkq avzbzmu drtwr



Mqngrkxtr.” Drtwr ngrde kx nalalztqamu mz nate mz nabzmu x bzkq rpwa'-ngrbzmu mz leplz nzawz-krdr zmatq kx kabzle badr. Mz 1 Tesalonika 5:20 pi mou Pol kx, “Bzkq apusr-ngrnamu natq kx aelwapx-ngrbz Mqngrkxtr mz leplz brmrda.” Murde Mqngrkxtr kamle bagu zmatq lcng mz nzokatr-krgru kztegun gkxnzrlxngiting. X suti drtwrde kx leplz neng Gct namnctr-lxblr-zpwx-krdr x nzrlxngiti-krdr naetu. Doa kc tqrpwa'-ngrbz zmatq kcng tqkabz Mqngrkxtr vz-rbr. [1 Korint 14:29]

### **38.2 nzrpiplxngr nrpa ngr nzyrplapxngr—** *(word of wisdom)*

Mzli kc kxnzrmailz ngrdr mz makxtr mrkc Jerusalem tzrmcti-lzbq-ngrdr mz Aposol 15:1-29, nzpilr mz ngalrde 15:28, ‘Drtwrgr esz'ti mz Mqngrkxtr kx bzkq kabzkr bamu lou scgr kxkqlu, nigr lr Jiu, murde ma tqmrlepubz bamu.’ Opxm kx kzdung leplz lcng nzrngiscng zmatq ngr nzrpiplxngr nrpa ngr nzyrplapxngr mz nzyrlq-krdr drtwr lc. Mz zmatq ngr nzrpiplxngr nrpa ngr nzyrplapxngr, mrlx kx rngisc zmatq lc krlzle nzokatr-krde kztedeng mz nzpplx-krbzle badr kzdung natq mz nzvz-nqblq-krde me pnz drtwr Gct. [1 Korint 12:8] A' vzv na-abzpx-kailr nrpa lc kx vz-zpwxm mz Mqngrkxtr o trtingr. Murde kzdung mzli vz-rbrku mz nzxlr-krgru natq Mqngrkxtr. Nrpa amrlx kcng tzvzpxmqng mz Mqngrkxtr drtwrdr esz'ti mz Nzryrngrkxtr.

### **38.3 nzrpiplxngr nrpa ngr nzkrlznggr—** *(word of knowledge)*

Mz zmatq ngr nzrpipxngr nrpa ngr nzrkr-lzng lc, Mqngrkxtr pibzle mz doa da kx trkrlz-pnzleu murde naokatrle o atubqtile kztedeng mz nzrkrzng lc. Kzdung mzli mrlx lc pipxle ngalr Nzryrngkxtr. Na-abzpx-kaiku nrpa lcng, da kc tqwaiku mz nrpa ngr nzyrplapxng. Pita rngiscde zmatq lc mzli kc tqkrlzle kx Ananaeas x Safira nzpokiabzng mz Mqngrkxtr. [Aposol 5:1-11]

#### **38.4 nzrplzpxngr nrpa kx kabz Gct—** *(prophecy)*

Nzalvztrng mz zmatq ngr nzrplzpxngr nrpa kx kabz Gct yclzm mz ngalrde lcde seleng: [Aposol 2:16-18; Rom 12:6; 1 Korint 11:4-5; 12:10; 28-29; 13:2; 8-9; 14:1-6, 22-25, 29-32, 39; Efisz 4:11; 1 Tesalonika 5:19; 1 Pita 4:10] Pol nznzkr drtwrdele zmatq ngr nzrplzpxngr nrpa kx kabz Gct ngi zmatq kx myatxpxbz mz zmatq amrlx kcng tqkabz Mqngrkxtr mz kxnzrlxngiting. [1 Korint 14:1; 39] Nzrplzpxngr nrpa kx kabz Gct drtwr ngrde nzpitxpx-pnz-krbzle nrpa lc mz kxnzrlxngiting, murde na-axplrle nzrlxngiti-krdr, apqtrle x amqtr-kzpzle drtwrdr. [1 Korint 14:3] Nzryrngkxtr ycmnetr-ngrde nzrplzpxngr kxmule lc mz ngalrde lcde seleng: [Aposol 11:27-28; 13:1; 15:32; 19:6; 21:9-11; Efisz 3:5; 1 Timoti 1:18; 4:14] Kzdung leplz kcng tznngiscng zmatq lc, nzkrzlr nzplzpx-ngr-mopwz da kx nakaputrp kalr murde pi-pnz-kaipz Gct. [Aposol 11:28; 21:11]

A' mz Nzryrngkxtr, opx angidr kx kzdu-kzng la profet kxnzalvztr-rbrng x kxnza-

pokiang. [Matiu 7:15; 24:11, 24; Mak 13:22; Aposol 13:6; 2 Pita 2:1; 1 Jon 4:1; Nzaelwapxng 16:13; 19:20] Nidr enqmi ngr Gct. X kzdung mzli nzrpixng da angidr murde napokiati-ngrdr leplz kalr. Krlzq nzrglxng kx ngi da angidr o trtingr mz nqm q ngr nzymnetr-ngrdr Jisz x Nzryrngrkxtr. Nzmu kzdq doa pi-zvzle da kx tresz'tiu mz Nzryrngrkxtr, nide profet kxpokia mz nzrplzpx-krdeng.

### **38.5 nzmrcngr namrlzu r kxnmzncng mzlilxlr kc tqwz—** (*discernment of spirits*)

Mz zmatq lc, doa krlzle nzrglxng nzm Gct kc tqwz o drka'. [1 Korint 12:10] X krlz-kzle kx nrpa kc tqplzpx ncblo vzpxm mz Gct o mz drka'. X krlz-kzle nzm kzdq rkx kxmatq vzpxm mz Gct o mz drka'. Jisz rngisc zmatq lc mz Mati u 16:23; murde krlzle kx natq Pita trvzpxpuu mz nide esz'-krde, a' vzpxm mz Setzn mz nzvz-nqblq-krde nqm nr nrlc. Rpibzle bade kx, "Esopx Pita! Bzkq apume bange Setzn, mz nzrpwa'-krme bange nzvz-nqblq-krnge me pnz drtwr Gct. Murde nzkrlz-krm vz-nqblqle drtwr leplz."

### **38.6 nzymne-ngrbz mz Gct mz natq lr kzbleng—** (*speaking in other languages*)

Zmatq ngr nzymne-ngrbz mz Gct mz natq lr mrkzbleng drtwr ngrde natq lr mrkzbleng mz nrlc ka x natq kz kx trpnzng kx rkrlz, a' ngi txpwz Gct x krkc tqrngisc zmatq ngr nzpipxng drtwr ngr natq lr mrkzbleng. Mz 1 Korint 13:1 ycmnetr-ngrde leplz nzymne-krdr mz natq enjrl. Pol pimle bagu kx, 'Bzkq nzrpwa'ngr zmatq lc!' [1 Korint 14:39]

X Nzryrngrkxtr alvztr-ngrde kxnamu nzawz-krugle mz ngalrde seleng: [Aposol 2:4-6; 1 Korint 12:10, 30; 14:2, 6-19, 27-28]

### **38.7 nzpipxngr drtwr ngr natq lr mrkzbleng lcngr**— *(interpretation)*

Pol ycmnetr-ngrde zmatq ngr nzpipxngr drtwr ngr natq lr mrkzbleng mz 1 Korint 12:10, 30, 14:5, 13, 26-28. Mzli kx kzdq doa ycmne-ngrde mz natq lr mrkzbleng mz nzyrlwr-lxblrkr lrmakxtr, doa kc tqrngisc zmatq lc napipxle drtwr ngr natq doa kc kai mzli kc Mqngrkxtr aelwapx-ngrbzle bade drtwr ngr natq kztede, murde leplz amrlx nakrlzlr nike tqpile.

### **38.8 nzalvztrngr natq Gct**— *(teaching)*

Leplz kcngr tzrngiscdr zmatq lc nzklzlr nzalvztr-zpwx-krdr leplz kc-kzng, kxmule-esz' leplz nzkglung o nzpipzng mz Sade Siklu o mz nzyrlwr-lxblrngr doa kx li o tq mz nzrlwxngr x nzskul-krdr mz Nzryrngrkxtr. Kxnzrngiscde zmatq lc, mrlz nzalvztr-krde kxrlxngitate murde nakrlz-zpwxle nzalvztrngr amrlx mz nzlxngitingr Jiszs. Mc kz 'nzalvztrngr mz Natq Gct' mz nibr 'lrmakxtr kxnzrmailzng' mz Nzalvztr-ngrng Kxmyapxbz.

### **38.9 nzrmailzng lrmakxtr**— *(leading)*

Mrlz kxnzrmailzng amrlx nzrngisc-krdr zmatq ngr nzrmailzng lrmakxtr, kxmule-esz' nzmailzlr lrmakxtr amrlx o leplz kxnzpipzng. [Rom 12:8] Leplz kx nzsuti drtwrdr nzrmailz-krdr leplz neng Gct nadctipx mz drtwrdr nike tzpi-ngrdr Jiszs, Pol, x Pita mz leplz kcngr tz-takitdr nzrmailz-krdr lrmakxtr. [Matiu 20:25-

28; Mak 10:42-45; Luk 22:25-27; 2 Korint 1:24; 1 Timoti 3:2-7; 4:11-16; 5:1-2; 2 Timoti 2:14-16, 22-26; 4:2; Taetus 1:6-9; 2:1-15; 3:9; 1 Pita 5:1-3]

**38.10 nzrmcng lrpzki kx nao-zli kzdq dzbe lrmakxtr— (administration)**

Zmatq lc mz 1 Korint 12:28 drtwr ngrde nzrmcng lrpzki kx nao-zli kzdq dzbe lrmakxtr, x nzrpipx-ngrbz mz kxnzrmailzng murde naokatrle nidr mz nike pnz drtwrdr.

**38.11 nzrlxngitingr kx xplr-esz'ngr— (faith)**

Kxnzrlxngiting amrlx nzabrtrpzlr drtwrdr mz Gct. A' krkcng tqycneba zmatq lc, nzxplr-zlwzkr nzrlxngiti-krdr nzmyaszpxlr kztedrng. [1 Korint 12:9; 13:2] Jiszs rpibzle mz kzdung leplz kcng tqamrlzpebzle ng mz zyagox kx nzrlxngiti-krdr amrlzle nidr. [Matiu 9:22, 29; 15:28; Mak 5:34; 10:52; Luk 8:48; 18:42; Aposol 14:9; Jemes 5:15] X mou, mz Mati u 17:20-21 Jiszs pi-kzle kx nzrlxngitingr kxtopwz krlzle nzalengr da kxpipz, a' nzrlxngitingr kx xplr krlzle nzalengr da amrlx. Mz nzmu-krde lcde, zmatq ngr nzrlxngitingr kx xplr-esz'ngr krlzle nzokatrngr doa nzale-krde da kxmatq, nzyatr-krbzlr mz da kx rblxng x nzapqtr-krbzle drtwr kztedeng mz nzaetunepx-krde nzrlxngiti-krdr.

**38.12 nzamrlzng kxnzyagoxng— (healing)**

Jiszs rngisc zmatq ngr nzamrlzng kxnzyagoxng. X zmatq ngrde etu-esz'ngr murde kxnzyagoxng kxnzkqlung nzmrlztx-pnzng mzli lcpwz. A' trngiu amrlx ngrdr. [Mak 8:22-25] Jiszs rngisc zmatq ngr Mqngkxtr atwrnrngr [Jon 3:34]. Mz Mak 6:5-6

amrlznepwz Jiszs kxnzyagoxng kxnzpipzng. X opx angidr kx kzdung mzli rblxbz bade nzale-krde da kxnzkctipxng x nzamrlz-krde kxnzyagoxng murde leplz trnzlxngitilru nide. Mz Jon 5:2-8, Jiszs tramrlzleu krkcng amrlx tzyagoxng mrkc, a' amrlz-txpwzle ncblo esz' mz nzvz-nqblq-krde da kx pibz Trtede. Mz Aposol 19:11 x 28:8-9, mcku kx Pol rngisc zmatq ngr nzamrlzng kxnzyagoxng, a' tryatr-zvzpwzu nzamrlz-aningr kxnzyagoxng. [Filipae 2:25-27; 2 Timoti 4:20]

Mz nzm-krde lcde, leplz kx ycneba zmatq ngr namrlzng kxnzyagoxng trnzkrzlru nzamrlz-zvzng. X kxmule-esz' rblxbz badr nzamrlz-krdr doa amrlx, a' leplz kxkqlu nzmrlz-moung. Kzdung mzli doa trmrlztx-pnzuz mzli lapwz, a' mrlz mz kzdung zbq. Mz Mak 8:22-25 mcku nzwrde esz'txu kx Jiszs tramrlzleu doa mzli kcpwz tqkrka'-ngrbzlele. X nakrlz-kzku kx nzamrlzng amrlx trnzangidaung mzli la txpnz o mzli kc ayrnrngr tqkrka'-ngrn. A' nalxngiti-zvzku kx Jiszs sa na-atutr-ngrde natqde mz Jon 14:12 kc tqpile kx, "Da angidrtx lc napibo bamu. Doa kx lxngitile ninge sa na-ale-kzle rkx lcng tqalexng. X sa na-ale-kzle du rkx kx namyapxbzng, murde sa na-atwzlr-ngrm Mqngrkxtr bamu mz nyzylu-krmc Trtenge."

### 38.13 **nzalengr da kxmatq**— (*miracles*)

Rpi Pol kx Mqngrkxtr kabzle zmatq lc mz leplz. [1 Korint 12:10, 28-29] Doa kx tqrngisc zmatq ngr nzalengr da kxmatq trkr-lzleu nzalengr da lc mz nzvz-nqblq-krde me

pnz drtwrde, murde Mqngrkxtr pibzle bade da kx na-alele. Mzli kang kqlu, da kx-matqng nzkaputrpzng mzli kx Nrpakxmrlz nzyapwxtipx-ngrbzle mz krkcng trnzrlxngitiung. [Mak 16:17-18] Murde Gct alele da kxmatq mz nzaelwapx-krbzle mz leplz kx nide Gct angidr x Nrpakxmrlz ngi da angidr kx takitrde nzlxngiti-krdrle. Ngaldre lcdeng seleng nzymnetr-kz-ngrdr nzkrka'-ngrbzku mz Gct nzale-krde da kxmatq, Matiu 7:7-11, 21-23, Mak 11:24, Filipae 1:15-18, x Jemes 4:2 3.

Jiszs x aposol nedeng nzaleting da kxmatq kxkqlu. [Aposol 2:43; 5:12] Pol x Banabas nzaleti-kzlr da kxmatq. [dalr Pol mz Aposol 11:1-12; 19:11; Rom 15:18-19; x 2 Korint 12:12 - x dalr Banabas mz Aposol 14:3 vzmi 13:50; x 15:12]. X kzdung kx trnznginidru aposol nzaleti-kzlr da kxmatq, drtqdr seleng: Filip (kzble kx trngiu aposol) [Aposol 8:5-13], Stivin [Aposol 6:8], x kxnzrlxngiting kcng Galesia Provins [Galesia 3:5]. Kzdung mrlzu r nzamrlzng kxnzyagoxng nzrpi-kzpzng da kxmatq. [Aposol 3:6-8; 4:16, 22] A' kzdung da kxmatq nzvzpxmqng mz zmatq ngr Setzn. [Matiu 24:24; Mak 13:22-23; 2 Tesalonika 2:8-10; Nzaelwapxng 13:13-14; 16:13-14; 19:20] Krkcng tzaleng da kxmatq mz zmatq ngr Mqngrkxtr sa naglqlz-kzlr Jiszs x nzavzo-lzbqng.

### 38.14 **nzokatr-zlwzngr lrmakxtr**— (*helping*)

Mcku zmatq lc mz 1 Korint 12:28. Leplz kxnzrngiscng zmatq lc nzavzo-lzbqng mz nzokatr-zvz-krdr leplz kx nzmnc-krdr rblx. Trnznginidru kxnzetung mz nzobqkr leplz, a'

zmatq lc rlr-ngrbzle badr nzokatr-krdr leplz x kabzle badr nabztq kxetu mz nzokatrngr nidr, x nzabrtzngr kxetu mz nzokatr-krdr nidr, murde nzkabzlr zmrlz ngr Gct badr krkcng tzokatr lr.

**38.15 nzwztr-ngrbz mz lrmakxtr**— (*serving*)

Mcku zmatq lc mz Rom 12:7, Efszs 4:12 x 1 Pita 4:11. Zmatq lc blepxbz mz nzokatrngr murde okatrku leplz kx nzmnc-krdr rblx o kx suti drtwrdr da, a' wztrpzku mz lrmakxtr amrlx mz nzale-krngu da kx na-amrlzle nidr amrlx ngrdr. Leplz kcng tzrmailzng mz nzngrngr nabz kxtrng nzwztrpzng mz lrmakxtr amrlx, a' trngiu dalr nzokatrngr leplz kx nzmnc-krdr rblx.

**38.16 nzapqtr-ngrbz drtwr lrmakxtr**— (*encouraging people*)

Mcku zmatq lc tqmyapxbz mz Rom 12:8. Leplz kxnzrngiscng zmatq lc, nzmrlz-angidrng mz nzapqtrngr drtwr kztedrng x nzaxglrngr nidr. Mrlz nzm lrmakxtr kxnzkqlung nzrngisc-krdr zmatq lc. Gct rkam bagu natq nzapqtr-krngu drtwr kztegung. [2 Korint 1:3-7]

**38.17 nzrka-nrbalq-ngrbz da mz lrmakxtr kcng trnzrngiscung**— (*giving*)

Gct pibzle mz doa nedeng amrlx nzrka-krdr dakxnzng, lrpz, x trau mz krkcng trnzrngiscung. A' leplz kx nzrngiscng zmatq lc nzabrtz-zvz-ngrdr nzrka-nrbalq-krbzlr dztudrng mz kztedrng. [Rom 12:8] X mz zmatq lc, Mqn-grkxtr kabzle badr nzyrplapxngr murde nakrlzlr kxnamu nzrkabzng dztudrng. X amrlz kz Gct nidr murde nzrngisc-krdr da natakitrde



nzrka-nrbalq-zvz-krdr da. [2 Korint 8:1-15; 9:6-12]

**38.18 nzaelwapx-ngrbz nzryckr drtwr mz lrmakxtr**— (*mercy*)

Zmatq lc nzyro mz Rom 12:8. Krkcng tznrgiscng zmatq lc nzkrzlzr nznngi-ngrbz nzetqkr drtq kztedrng x nzaelwapx-ngrdr nzryckr drtwr Gct mz leplz, kxmule-esz' nzetqkr drtqdr vzpxm mz nzale-krdr da kx vz-rbr o trtingr.

**38.19 nzadwatr-zvzngr lrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz ma nyzm**— (*hospitality*)

Zmatq lc nzyro mz 1 Pita 4:9. Doa kc tqngiscde zmatq lc, sutitx zl wz drtwrde nzamnctx-zpwx-krde lrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz nzadwatr-zvz-krde nidr mz ma nyzde.

## **39 Nzyokaetipxngr Yiz Kcng Tqkaputrpqng Kzdung Da**

Mz nzyokaetipxngr yiz kcng tzkaputrpzng kzdung da, rblx nzpi-angidrng x kxnzetzung drtwrdr tresz'tiu. Maki kxmule lc drtwr ngrde kx yiz lcng trkrlz-zpwxkuu. A' krlzku kzdung yiz abzo mz da kcng tzkaputrpqng mz buk kcng Nou x Nzrlaszng. Kzdung da tzkaputrpqng Mz nibr Nzrwzng Nrlc (MNN). X kzdu-kzng da tzkaputrpqng x Nubla Nzetu Kc Ate (NKA) o Mz nibr Nubla Kxetu (MNK). Nzryrong yiz nzling mzli kx lr Jiu nzrlaszlr Ijpt, murde tropx-angidru yiz knike tubq. Abzo mz mzli nyz King Sol, nzvz-rbrkr yiz lcng trmyaszpxleu yiz kcng nzpnu-esz' o nzpnu-li. X abzo mz lr Israel nzngini-krdr kxnzawz-nrbalqng Asiria, nzvz-rbrkr yiz lcng

trmyaszpxleu yiz kx li o tq. Trkrlz-angidrkuu mzli kx nzmcngr mz Jiszs, murde nzvz-rbrng mzli kc tzvzng kalendz scgu. A' opxm kx mzte nzmc mz yiz 7 BC, murde krlzku kx King Herot kc Tqmyalz bz mz yiz 4 BC, zbz Josip, Mxri x Jiszs sc tzrlaszlr Ijpt mz nyzlu-krdr Israel. Trkrlz-angidr-kzku yiz kc tqbz-ngrm Jiszs, a' mwx nangi mzlr yiz 27-33 AD. Mz pepz lc, vz-nqblqku kxnzrkrlzng kcng tzipixlr tqbzpe mz yiz 30 AD.

-	MNN	Mz Nibr Nzrwzng Nrlc
-	NKA	X Nubla Kxetu kc Ate
-	MNK	Mz nibr Nubla Kxetu
-	BC	X Jiszs kc mzte tzmcc ate
-	AD	Mz nibr nzrmcng mz Jiszs
-	YNJ	Yiz nyz lr Jiu (mz nzvz-nqblq-krde kalendz ngr te)

<b>MNN</b>	<b>NKA</b>	<b>BC</b>	<b>YNJ</b>	<b>Da kx kaputrp</b>
0	1657	4000		Nzrwzng nrlc
239	1418	3761	1	*
931	726	3075	687	Adam bzpe mzli kc yiz ngrde 93
1057	600	2950	812	Noa mzte nzmc.
1559	98	2447	1315	Sem mzte nzmc.
1657	0	2349	1413	Nrlc boope.

Nzalvztr-ngrng nzadwatr-zvznglrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz ma nyzmcxxxiNzalvztr-ngrng n

<b>MNN</b>	<b>MNK</b>	<b>BC</b>	<b>YNJ</b>	<b>Da kx kaputrp</b>
1950	293	2056	1706	Ebraam mzte nzmc.
2007	350	2000	1762	Noa bz. Yiz ngrde 950.
2049	392	1957	1805	Nzesz'tikr drtwr Gct badr Ebraa
2050	393	1956	1806	Aesak mzte nzmc.
2110	453	1896	1866	Jekop (Israel) mzte nzmc.
2125	468	1881	1881	Ebraam bz. Yiz ngrde 175.
2159	502	1847	1915	Sem bz. Yiz ngrde 600.
2201	544	1805	1957	Josip mzte nzmc.
2230	573	1776	1986	Aesak bz. Yiz ngrde 180.
2231	574	1775	1987	Josip wzlzbz mz King kc Ijipt m
2240	583	1766	1996	Jekop x lrmanyzde amrlx nzvzr
2257	600	1749	2013	Jekop (Israel) bz. Yiz ngrde 147.
2311	654	1695	2067	Josip bz. Yiz ngrde 110.
2590	933	1416	2346	Mosis mzte nzmc.
2670	1013	1336	2426	Lr Jiu Nzrlaszlr Ijipt - Mz nzvz-r

Nzalvztr-ngrng nzadwatr-zvzngnr lrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz ma nyzmcxxxiiNzalvztr-ngrng

<b>BC</b>	<b>YNJ</b>	<b>Da kx kaputrp</b>
1446	2326	Lr Jiu Nzrlaszlr Ijpt - Nzrlwx-teblqng
1400	2362	Nztwzkr Josua Kenzn, mz vea, x nzab
1060	2702	Samuel - Kxrjzs kc tqrmnr-ngrbz.
1040	2722	Nzaelungr nar Sol tolo mz nzngini-kr
1000	2762	Devet nginide king
960	2802	Solomon ngi King
920	2842	Drct' lvali Israel x Judz
723	3039	Lr Asiria nzaovxiolr lr Israel mz nzng
586	3176	Lr Bxbilon nzaovxiolr lr Judz mz nzoc
536	3226	Nzabzokr nzrwzti-moungr Mangr-nza
520	3242	Nzrwztingr Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe s
516	3246	Mangr-nzangiongr Yawe krali yrkrpx
480	3282	Estz nzmcpz mz nzngini-krde kwinn
458	3304	Esra yzlu Judz
444	3318	Nemaea yzlu Judz
333	3429	Aleksada kc tqmyalz (Grik) aovxiolr P
300-200	3462-3562	Nzryrngrkxtr mz Hibru nzrtekqtrngr
63	3699	Rome aovxiolr Palestaen
37	3725	Herot kc tqmyalz nzmcpz mz nzngini-
8	3754	Nzrpipx-ngrbz mz Mxri kxmnckamelr
7	3755	Nzrmcngr mz Jon Kxawrkxtr x Nzrmc
6	3756	Nzrprmitrngr Jiszs Mangr-nzangiongr
4	3758	Nzbzkr Herot kc tqmyalz

Nzalvztr-ngrng nzadwatr-zvzng lrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz ma nyzmcxxxiiiNzalvztr-ngrng

<b>AD</b>	<b>YNJ</b>	<b>Da kx kaputrp</b>
6	3767	Mxri, Josip x Jiszs nzvzng Jerusalem mz nzmulv
27	3788	Jiszs abzole nzvz-krde
30	3791	Nzbzkr Kraes, Nztulz-krm Kraes mz nzbzng, Nz
33	3794	Nznibqng Stivin x Pol sc tqlxngitile Jiszs
40	3801	Pita wztrpz mz kxtrngiu lr Jiu (Konilias)
44	3805	Nzrnibqng Jemes (mzle Jon)
46	3807	Pol abzole nzvzpx-krde ayrnrng mz nzryapwpx
50	3811	Pol abzole nzvzpx-krde krali mz nzryapwpx-k
53	3814	Pol abzole nzvzpx-krde kratq mz nzryapwpx-k
57	3818	Pol nzlolvz Jerusalem
59	3820	Pol nzatwzlrng Rom
64	3825	King Kxetu Niro angcle Rom x tetitrle kxnzlxng
70	3831	Ami ngr Rom odatile Jerusalem x Mangr-nzang
95	3856	Jon nzatwzlrng mz trmctu Patmos mz nzayrpl

<b>AD</b>	<b>YNJ</b>	<b>Da kx kaputrp</b>
100	3861	Aposol Jon bz
311	4072	Nzabzokr nzrlr-ngrbz mz kxnzrlxngiting nzan
312	4073	King Kxetu Kanstxntin sc tqlxngitile Jiszs
325	4086	Kansrl mrkc Mztea Naesiz - nzabzokr nzalvztr
327	4088	Drtwr kxnzetzung esz'ti mz buk kcng naptrng
380	4141	King Kxetu Flevizs Teodosizs rtulrtrbzle mz le
387	4148	Agostin Kxtr sc tqlxngitile Jiszs. Mz nibrde sc t
398	4159	Jon Krisostom Kxtr nginide Bisop mrkc taon k
400	4161	Jerom tekqtrle Nzryrngrkxtr mz Latin, natq lr
1000	4761	-
1054	4815	Makxtr Kc etu nzakipx-lzbqng. Zbz Makxtr ngr
1209	4970	Fransis Kxtr sc tqabzole dzbe ncblo kx nzwztr
1384	5145	Jon Wiklif nzatrkatu murde tekqtrle Nzryrngrk
1454	5215	Nzrwzngr masin mz nzryrngr letz kcng kqlu n
1517	5278	Maten Lutz mrkc Jemeni sc tqbatrpzle mz kzd
1534	5295	King Hedri Krartqmz kapx-lzbq mz Makxtr kc
1549	5310	Asbisop Kranmr sc tqyrle Buk ngr Nzkrka'ngr
1611	5372	King Jemes sc tqbatrpzle nzrtekqtrngr Nzryrn
1727	5488	Makxtr ngr Moravia mrkc Iurop sc tqatwzlrpx
1735	5496	Lr Merika kxnzkqlung nzlrxngitilr Jiszs mz da
1906	5667	Nzabzokr nqm q ngr nzangiongr kc tzrpibz "Pe
1948	5709	Kandre kc Israel nzyrlq-moung mz nrlc.
1960	5721	Nzabzokr nqm q ngr nzangiongr kc tzrpibz "ka
2000	5761	-
2008	5769	Buk ngr Rut, Buk ngr Sam, x Nzryrngrkxtr Kc

*40 Yiz kx nzyrting buk kcng tzprtrng mz Nzryrn-grkxtr Kc Ate*

Nzalvztr-ngrng nzadwatr-zvzngnr lrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz ma nyzmcxxxvNzalvztr-ngrng

-	Matiu	45-68 AD	-	1 Timoti	62-63
-	Mak	50-70 AD	-	2 Timoti	65-67
-	Luk	59-63 AD	-	Taetus	63-65
-	Jon	50-70 (85-90) AD	-	Filimon	60-62
-	Aposol	62 AD	-	Hibru	68-69
-	Rom	57-58 AD	-	Jemes	46-49
-	1 Korint	54-55 AD	-	1 Pita	62-64
-	2 Korint	55-56 AD	-	2 Pita	65-67
-	Galesia	48-58 AD	-	1 Jon	90-95
-	Efisz	60-62 AD	-	2 Jon	90-91
-	Filipae	60-62 AD	-	3 Jon	90-91
-	Kolosia	60-62 AD	-	Jud	65-80
-	1 Tesalonika	50-51 AD	-	Nzaelwapxng	90-97
-	2 Tesalonika	51 AD	-	-	-

*41 Buk ngr Nzryrngrkxtr abzo mz krkc tzyrti-kaing*

-	Matiu	45-68 AD	-	Filimon	60-62
-	Jemes	46-49 AD	-	Aposol	62 AD
-	Galesia	48-58 AD	-	1 Timoti	62-63
-	Mak	50-70 AD	-	Taetus	63-65
-	Jon	50-70 (85-90) AD	-	1 Pita	62-64
-	1 Tesalonika	50-51 AD	-	2 Pita	65-67
-	2 Tesalonika	51 AD	-	2 Timoti	65-67
-	1 Korint	56 AD	-	Jud	65-80
-	2 Korint	56 AD	-	Hibru	68-69
-	Rom	57-58 AD	-	1 Jon	85-95
-	Luk	59-63 AD	-	2 Jon	90 AD
-	Efisz	60-62 AD	-	3 Jon	90 AD
-	Filipae	60-62 AD	-	Nzaelwapxng	90-97
-	Kolosia	60-62 AD	-	-	-

*42 Kxmu zbq nyz lr Jiu*

*Kzdq zbq nyz lr Jiu nzaking mz ncte kcng rtqzmz.*

-	Mz nrlckxbq:	-	-
-	Nzobqngr kc kai	-	nztaokr nepi krlzbzle nabz-ne
-	Nzobqngr krali	-	nabz-nepi kc rpwxmz krlzbzle
-	Nzobqngr kratq	-	aurnrlc krlzbzle nabz-nepi kc
-	Nzobqngr krapwx	-	nabz-nepi kc tq krlzbzle nepi
-	Mz nrlckxngrlx:	-	-
-	Nabz-nepi kc kai	-	nzprtz-krm nepi krlzbzle nabz
-	Nabz-nepi kratq	-	nabz-nepi kc rpwxmz mz nou
-	Nabz-nepi kraesz'mz	-	bea krlzbzle nabz-nepi kratq
-	Nabz-nepi krarpwxmz	-	nabz-nepi kratq milzpq krlzbz

Zbq nyzdr yzutr x yrkrpx mz nztaokr nepi, mzli kx wx-nzlotrngr nrlc x rblx nzrmcng kalam ngr kzdq da.

Sabat ayzutr mz nztaokr nepi mz Zbqkranzlvqn x vz-krlzbzle nztaokr nepi mz Satde.

Nrlckxbq vz-kaip x nrlckxngrlx kc ate. Mz nzmu-krde lc Satde nyz lr Jiu abzo mz nrlckxbq ngr Zbqkranzlvqn nyzgu.

Mz nzmu-krde lcde “nabz-nepi kratq” mz Nzryrngkxtr Kc Ate ycmnetr-ngrde kzdq mzli abzo mz nabznepi kc rpwxmz mz nourla krlzbzle bea.

*43 Nzboikr Kzdung Nrlc Mz Nzryrngkxtr*



Nzalvztr-ngrng nzadwatr-zvzngr lrmakxtr x lr mrkzbleng mz ma nyzmcxxxviiNzalvztr-ngrng

<b>Nzboikr</b>	<b>Nabx</b>	<b>Santa Krus X Trmctu Ngrng Solon</b>
1 mita	1/2	-
66 mita	36	
100 mita	54.7	@nzboikr sokz fil
1 kilomita	-	Nzboikr ezfil nyzgu, x Uta → Lwepe,
2 kilomita	-	Uta → Nep, x Uta → ezfil, x Vxngz →
3 kilomita	-	Bznwz → Palr, x Uta → Balo, x Uta →
8 kilomita	-	Uta → Mzkyo mz nanyc, x Vxngz →
11 kilomita	-	Luesalo → Lwcvz mz nanyc, x Palr →
300 kilomita	-	Honiara → Kia, Isabel, x Kirakira →
900 kilomita	-	Santa Krus → Ghatere, Isabel, x Star
2400 kilomita	-	Tiokpia → Port Moresby, PNG, x San

**Nzryrngrkxtr Kc Ate Rut x Sam**  
**The New Testament plus Ruth and Psalms is the**  
**Natügu language of the Solomon Islands**  
**Buk Baibel long langguis Natqgu**

copyright © 2008 Wycliffe Bible Translators, Inc.

Language: Natqgu (Natügu)

Translation by: SITAG

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not make any derivative works that change any of the actual words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2017-11-17

---

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 31 Aug 2023

fb2b7f06-e254-5fb7-b59d-ee21d5d7a93f